



GOVT PUBNS

CAZON

Z1

-77N21

3

816

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Senator Motor Hotel,
Timmins, Ontario, on November 24th, 1977,
on commencing at 10:00 A.M.



Thomas F. Conlin,
Official Reporter.

INDEX OF SPEAKERS

	Mr. Paul Gavrel	1066
	Chief Andrew Rickard	1082
	Dr. John Spence	1083
	Mr. Fred Neshawabin	1097
	Miss Barbara Naveau	1103
10	Chief Willis McKay	1106
	Mr. George Baptiste	1110
	Mr. Michael Patrick	1111
	Mr. Talson Rody	1131
	Mr. George Payne	1143
	Mr. Michael O'Dowd	1147
20	Mr. Guy Picard	1147
	Mayor Hotte	1159
	Mr. George Ingram	1164
	Mr. Ralph Allarston	1177
	Chief Richard Pine	1193
	Chief Boissoneau	1194
	Chief Richard Pine	1195
30	Mr. A.J. Lalonde	1202
	Mr. John Dobson	1217
	Mr. Vern Coles	1220
	Mr. Al Rogers	1222
	Chief J. Diamond	1230
	Mr. Gilbert Fairey	1233
40	Adjournment	1239

* * * * *

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

No.99	Submission of Canadian Environmental Law Association by Mr. Paul Gavrel	1081
No.100	Submission of Grand Council, Treaty No.9 by Dr. John Spence	1130
No.101	Submission of Ojibways of the Bruns- wick House Band by Mr. Arthur Cheechoo for Chief Fred Neshawabin	1130

INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Cont'd)

No. 102	Submission by Mattagami Reserve Junior Band Council, by Miss Barbara Naveau	1131
No. 103	Submission by Mattagami Chief Willis McKay	1131
No. 104	Submission by the Cochrane Board of Trade by Mr. Talson Rody.	1141
No. 105	Submission by the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission by Mr. George A. Payne.	1146
No. 106	Submission of the Ontario Ministry of Revenue , by Mr. Michael O'Dowd and Mr. G. Picard.	1159
No. 107	Submission of the Town of Cochrane by Mayor Hotte.	1164
No. 108	Submission of the Spruce Falls Power and Paper Company Ltd. by Mr. George Ingram.	1176
No. 109	Submission of the Prospectors and Developers Association, by Mr. Ralph Allarston.	1193
No. 110	Submission of Garden River Band of Ojibways, by Chief Pine and Chief Boissoneau.	1202
No. 111	Submission of the Ontario Trappers Association by Mr. A. Lalonde.	1217
No. 112	Submission of Ontario Hydro North of 50 degrees, by Mr. J. Dodson, Mr. V. Coles and Mr. A. Rogers.	1230
No. 113	Submission of Ontario Abitibi Band by Jack Diamond for Chief Jim Diamond.	1233

* * * * *



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761116530114>

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Senator Motor Hotel,
Timmins, Ontario, on November 24th, 1977,
on commencing at 10:00 A.M.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.)
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq.) Counsel to the Commission.
J.D. Crane, Esq.)

---On commencing at 10:00 a.m.

10 MR. LASKIN: Good morning ladies and gentlemen. We would like to welcome you to the second day of preliminary hearings of the Royal Commission here in Timmins. We have a large number of scheduled presentations on the agenda for today. Later on in the day if anyone else wishes to address the Commission, there will be time to do so, and we will try to keep the proceedings here as informal and as relaxed as we can. We will be having a coffee break at mid-morning, and I should tell all of you people who were not here yesterday if you do wish any further information about the Commission, there is a desk outside with material including the terms of reference, and various other materials. I think we will begin our schedule with the presentation by the Canadian Environmental Law Association, which will be made by Mr. Paul Gavrel, who is a lawyer practising here in Timmins.

30 PAUL GAVREL

40 MR. GAVREL: Good morning, Mr. Justice Hartt, members of the Commission and ladies and gentlemen. As a resident of Timmins I would like to join those who welcome you sir, and your Commission, to Timmins, and we hope your stay here is enjoyable and relaxing. One of the advantages of being in this part of the country in November, is that you are able to share our enjoyable winter, particularly if you are a cross-country skiing enthusiast, you can take advantage of the winter sports. I have been asked to speak by the Canadian Environmental Law Association in my capacity as a director of the Association.

"The major concerns of the Canadian Environmental Law Association (hereinafter referred to as 'CELA') with respect to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment are in relation to the effectiveness of the Commission and procedural rules and guidelines.

Part One of the Association's submissions deals with the independent and effective operations of the Commission; Part Two suggests procedural guidelines that will facilitate the operation of the formal hearings. All of these submissions are proposed in order to assist the Commission in carrying out its mandate in the most efficient manner possible, while assuring the opportunities for public participation are maximized.

While it is not the intention of the Canadian Environmental Law Association to discuss the substantive issues in this submission, the Association would like to submit an introductory remark regarding employment in Northern Ontario. The importance of employment for the Northern Communities is recognized. However jobs, and development, should not be at any cost. Continuation of existing jobs and development of new jobs for the North should be considered in light of their benefit to and compatibility with the North. In all instances, development should not be development that will simply service southern communities, but reasonable development that

10 "will be in harmony with the northern environment and result in long term benefits to the northern community. Quite often the comment is made that the concerns that environmental groups have hinder jobs and restrict individuals getting jobs. However, I would submit on behalf of the Association that there is no incompatibility between jobs and a safe environment. If we have the technology to send a man or a woman to the moon, we certainly have the technology to develop the north and develop jobs, but still show concern for the environment.

20 PART 1

Submissions in Relation to the Independent and Effective Operation of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

30 A. Independent Budget

To ensure that the operations of the Commission are not fettered by financial restraints, and to ensure the Commission has authority to approve all financial expenditures necessary to implement the Commission's mandate, the Commission should be funded by an independent budget. If the Commission is to carry out its mandate properly and efficiently, it is imperative that the Commission be guaranteed enough funds for the whole project.

40 Although it is appreciated that this is a time of financial restraint on all spending, the

10 "importance of the Commission in relation to
all future development of northern Ontario
must be recognized. Due to the monumental
impact the Commission's recommendations
may have, the budget should be large enough
to facilitate all expenditures necessary for
the Commission to carry out its objectives.
The Commission should be allocated a budget
to cover all internal operating expenses of
maintaining the Commission's offices, all
hearing costs, all travel costs, and all
costs for funding special projects such as
research, as well as costs for funding
20 effective public participation. The criteria
used in establishing eligibility for funding
public interest groups should be that
criteria used in the Berger Inquiry.

30 If one or more representative environmental
or public interest group emerges, the
Commission should be prepared to provide such
group or groups with full-time counsel, or
to make legal representations available to
them on a part-time or a duty counsel basis,
depending on the needs of such groups. Ade-
quate funds must be allocated in the Commis-
40 sion's budget to pay for such legal represent-
ation to ensure that environmental or public
interest groups have proper preparation and
representation throughout the Commission's
progress.

"B. Independent Staff

The major criteria in hiring staff for the Commission should be experience in and knowledge of the North. Staff appointments must demonstrate a concern for the North, particularly for its environment, social well-being and native peoples.

The Commission must take the utmost precaution to ensure that its staff not only is independent in fact but also appears to be independent. Members of the public will deal with the Commission's staff, rather than the Commissioner and will form their impressions of the Commission from their contacts with its staff. If the Commission is to fill its proper role, its independence must be assured and must be obvious. The Commission, in arriving at its recommendations must not in any way be influenced or controlled by government. There must be no sitting members of the legislature, no sitting civil servants on the Commission's staff. In other words, political appointments or representatives of powerful corporate interests are unacceptable. Similarly, consultants hired by the Commission must be above suspicion and must demonstrate academic neutrality."

Another matter the Canadian Environmental Law Association is concerned about and has often been expressed to me by citizens in this area and throughout the north is the Separate Royal Commission or Part II of the Hartt Commission for Northern Ontario south of the 50th parallel and north of the 46th Parallel.

"C. Separate Royal Commission
or

Part II of Hartt Commission for Northern
Ontario South of the 50th, North of
46th Parallel

10 "The Canadian Environmental Law Association sub-
mits that the Royal Commission on the Northern
Environment must either make representations
to the Executive Council of the Government of
Ontario to approve a Part Two of the Commis-
sion's Study, or in the alternative, representa-
tions that there should be a separate Royal
Commission commenced with the view to study
Northern Ontario, north of the 46th parallel
and south of the 50th parallel. In light of
native interests and in an attempt to avoid
dilution of the Commission's task north of
20 the 50th parallel, it is not recommended that
the Commission, in the first part of its under-
taking, broaden its geographical terms of
reference to include all areas north of the
46th parallel.

30 It is recognized that all of Northern Ontario
has an intricately related infrastructure.
Major decisions made in cities such as
Sudbury, North Bay, Thunder Bay, Timmins,
Kenora, Ft. Frances, Sault Ste. Marie, Cochrane,
Kirkland Lake, New Liskeard, Haileybury, Kapus-
kasing or other northern communities south of
the 50th parallel, have a great impact on all
40 of Northern Ontario. Decisions made in these
centres, whether made by the private or public
sector, pertaining to matters such as resources,
business operations, health services, educat-
ion services, transportation policies, or
communication links, reflect the similarity of

"problems affecting all northern communities. The future of these centres will to a large extent influence the future of communities north of the 50th parallel.

For these reasons, CELA respectfully submits that the Commission must obtain a mandate, as a second part to its present mandate, to study Northern Ontario between the 46th parallel and the 50th parallel, or in the alternative, a separate Royal Commission for this purpose must be appointed.

There is a tremendous interest of people in all of Northern Ontario between the 46th parallel and the 50th parallel, including all of the communities I have mentioned, as well as others, and in the Commission you have many representations of people from those particular communities ^{I would submit that} that it is very important that the Ontario Government consider either Part Two of the Hartt Commission, or a separate Royal Commission to study the problems relating to communities between the 46th and the 50th parallel.

D. Moratorium

There must be a feasible and effective moratorium on all large-scale Northern development during the length of the Commission's hearings and until implementation of the Commission's recommendations so that development during the hearings does not negate the purpose of

"the Commission.

The Commission should hear submissions regarding the moratorium, in light of specific projects proposed. The Commission should then request that the Provincial Government implement an effective moratorium, and also request that the Provincial Government negotiate with the Federal Government to ensure that all federally controlled projects are subject to the moratorium. The moratorium must affect all projects, except those that are substantially underway and well past the preparatory or planning stage.

E. Southern Hearings

Northern development is of interest to citizens in all parts of the Province, consequently, southern residents must have equal access to the hearings without the expense and difficulties involved in presentations in northern communities. The very nature of Royal Commissions requires such equal access. The eventual implementation of the Commission's recommendations will be contingent upon broad popular support of its recommendations in southern as well as in Northern Ontario. CELA supports the opinion of the Committee in Support of Native Concerns, based at London, Ontario, that while most of the hearings must take place in the North, and the concerns and opinions of northern people must be of utmost concern to the Commission, the Commission must hold

"hearings in Southern Ontario.

In addition, I would like to make a recommendation that should be seriously considered by the Commission. I am of the opinion that young people, high school students today who are future leaders of this Province, should also participate in this Commission, and I would ask this Commission to consider contacting the Ministry of Education, and asking that the Ministry of Education and its curriculum consider teaching certain aspects and certain issues involved in the Hartt Commission, and ask high school students to make submissions to the Commission by way of essay or formal representations, so that the future leaders of this Province will also be aware of the issues involved, because after all it is these people that will be carrying out the recommendations in the long term. Perhaps a series of conferences could also be formed in the high school to help facilitate discussions on various issues. I would submit that this is a very important consideration to involve the young people in this Province, as through the Ministry of Education it would be one appropriate channel to do so, sir.

PART II

Procedural Submissions

A. Efficiency of Formal Hearings

10 "The Tendency of Royal Commissions to be protracted over lengthy time periods is of serious concern. Often this is a result of inefficient procedural guidelines for formal hearings being established. The Commission should take all reasonable procedural steps to ensure the formal hearings will proceed as expeditiously as possible, without curtailing the rights of the participants or evading the issues.

Such efforts would have three major benefits:

- 20 (1) Public expenditure on lengthy formal hearings would be minimized;
- (2) Efficiently run formal hearings would encourage participants to be disciplined in their presentation; and,
- 30 (3) The chances of sustaining public interest, vital to the effectiveness of the Commission, would be maximized.

40 Numerous approaches could be adopted to minimize ^{the length of} the hearings. It is possible that the Commissioner need not personally hear all highly technical presentations; a pre-hearing inquiry (discussed subsequently) would also clarify the issues before formal hearings, ensure organized presentation and facilitate cross-examination.

While the Commission must establish procedural guidelines to ensure efficient operation of

10 "the formal hearings, at the same time, it must ensure that adequate time is allocated so that informal hearings can be held in all native communities to listen to the native's concerns in depth. It should be noted that CELA supports the position of Treaty #9 regarding community hearings.

B. Pre-Hearing Inquiry

20 A pre-hearing inquiry should be scheduled prior to the formal hearings to focus the attention of the Commission and the participants, on the relevant parties, issues, and evidence to be introduced. The pre-hearing inquiry would force the participants to prepare and organize evidence in advance. It would also highlight major issues.

The pre-hearing inquiry would consist of five stages:

- 30 (i) Identification of Parties.
(ii) Exchange of Evidence.
(iii) Submission of Written Interrogatories.
(iv) Submission of Answers to Written Interrogatories.
(v) Motions regarding Adequacy of
40 Answers on Interrogatories.

(i) Identification of Parties

Participants would succinctly outline their interests in the hearing and briefly express their views on all evidence, including

"rebuttal evidence they intend to deal with at the formal hearings. This would allow participants to assess the major issues to be dealt with by the other parties and the views to be taken on these issues.

The Commission should make rulings on standing at this time, however, the right to make further submissions and be given standing on the basis of new evidence should be unfettered. Standing must be given liberally.

(ii) - (v) Exchange of Evidence, Written Interrogatories and Motions on Adequacy

Exchange of a written detailed outline of all oral and written evidence at a pre-hearing inquiry serves three purposes: firstly, the participants are forced to plan and organize their evidence well in advance of formal hearings; secondly, written interrogatories ensure clarification of all uncertain areas of evidence before formal hearings; and thirdly, advance evidence will facilitate preparation for cross-examination. However, it must be assumed that new material may be introduced at the discretion of the Commission at any time following written submissions upon reasonable notice being given to all parties concerned.

C. Timing of Formal Hearings.

The formal hearings in the North must be held at a time that would maximize the ability of

"all interested parties to participate. Accordingly the hearings should not be held during months when the transportation difficulties are paramount in the North, nor during times directly in conflict with seasonal employment (such as wild rice harvesting).

D. Procedure for Formal Hearings

(i) Adversarial Procedure

To ensure fair and proper hearings in which fellow participants have an equal opportunity to present evidence, as well as an opportunity to review and question evidence submitted by other participants, the adversarial approach should be implemented at the formal hearings. Testimony at formal hearings should be given under oath. Each participant, as well as Commission counsel, should have full powers of cross-examination with respect to any evidence submitted and there must be opportunity for re-examination by counsel for any witness presenting evidence.

It is recognized, however, that there will be occasions when the Commission will relax the rules of evidence due to the nature of certain presentations, and to avoid intimidating certain participants, participants that may be intimidated just by being at a hearing where there are many people present, television cameras, etc., and this may be necessary in this regard.

"(ii) Transcripts

To facilitate cross-examination, daily transcripts are imperative. The importance of daily transcripts cannot be over-stressed; however, they are of paramount importance if there is no pre-hearing inquiry, at which all evidence would be presented in advance.

Without these transcripts, subsequent cross-examination would be futile. Due to the monumental cost of purchasing transcripts, they must be available in English, French, and Cree-Objibway, free of cost or at very minimal costs to all parties who demonstrate need. Transcripts must also be readily available at Commission offices and designated depots in Red Lake, Kenora, Dryden, Sioux Lookout, Timmins, and Thunder Bay and Toronto, as well as in several public libraries that have been chosen as being representative for the rest of the province.

(iii) Access to Information and Production of Documents

The Commission must have access to all relevant documents held by corporations, governments or individuals, relating in any way to the development of Northern Ontario, whether such documents are held by participants, or non-participants and whether or not they are intended to be used as evidence at the hearing.

10 "The Commission must continue its indexing of all relevant materials held by participants or non-participants including all corporate and government studies (federal or provincial). During the process interim lists should be distributed through Commission offices to anyone requesting such a list and participants could then request production of any materials so listed.

20 The Commissioner must use the power of subpoena where necessary to ensure all relevant evidence in any form is presented for consideration.

E. Libraries

30 Access to all evidence in documents, papers, reports, and studies by the Commission and major participants is not sufficient. All such materials as well as copies of all transcripts must be available at several public libraries or other locations in Northern and Southern Ontario, to ensure the possibility that public participation is maximized. To ensure that such material is accessible, 40 arrangements must be possible for inexpensive photo-copying and for signing any material out for several days. To minimize expense of these libraries, very lengthy or extremely costly documents could be located at only three or

"four locations if such documents could be obtained upon request at all other centres.

F. Newsletter

It is imperative that the public not only have access to the various libraries of all materials of the Commission, but that they are also informed on a regular basis, in a very readable journalistic style, of the progress of the inquiry. A newsletter, similar to that used in the Thompson Inquiry into West Coast Oil Ports, should be produced. This Newsletter would contain digests of the evidence presented, comments on the progress of the inquiry, lists of witnesses who have appeared, and many other matters of public interest. The Newsletter is imperative to ensure that the inquiry makes itself known to the general public, not only in Northern but also Southern Ontario."

That is the presentation of the Canadian Environmental Law Association, and we wish to express our appreciation to you sir, and to the Commission for the cooperation that you and members of the Commission have shown in assisting us in preparing for this particular presentation. In closing, on behalf of the Canadian Environmental Law Association, I would like to wish the Commission well, in all of its endeavours. Thank you very much.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Paul. I would like to file a copy of your written part of our record - and it will be Exhibit #99.

--- EXHIBIT NO. 99:

Submission of Canadian
Environmental Law Assoc-
iation by Mr. Paul Gavrel.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Paul. I agree with many aspects of what you have said, particularly with regard to the educational one, and I will try to develop procedures to involve the high school students and persons of that age. I also thank you for your excellent procedural suggestions, and I will study them very carefully; including the one with regard to the possibility of having other than the Commissioner at a certain advantage, because I find that it is almost impossible, physically, to be at all the places I'm supposed to be, and I am going to have to ask for some indulgence with regard to that. With that comment, thank you very much, and we will be in touch on a continual basis.

MR. LASKIN: The next presentation will be by Grand Council Treaty No.9 who have a Head Office here in Timmins, and I would ask Chief Andrew Rickard to come forward and address the Commission. Perhaps Chief Rickard, you could introduce those persons who will be speaking along with you.

CHIEF ANDREW RICKARD

CHIEF RICKARD: First of all, Mr. Commissioner, you have been welcomed throughout Northern Ontario and all the communities you have been fortunate enough to attend. We also would like to welcome you to the land where all these hearings are being held, and I hope you enjoy your visit in Timmins also. Before we proceed on to our presentations, we would like to open with a prayer by one of our elders. It is traditionally our practice to begin our dialogue in this fashion, and I would like to keep that custom.

(a prayer).

CHIEF RICKARD: Mr. Commissioner, I hope you are not going to be snowed in in this part of the country. From the weather this morning, I think you have a good chance of going back to Toronto tonight. I would like to begin, sir, by introducing a number of people who will be making presentations. I have no formal written presentation to give you, but hopefully toward the end of our presentation you will have a sort of summary highlighting some of the points of our concern. Right now I would like to take the opportunity to introduce one of the people who will be presenting our presentation to you, his name is Dr. John Spence. We have a lot of respect for John Spence, he is not an environmental freak, he is not a left wing communist or anything of that nature, he has nothing to grind, so to speak, or anything in that fashion. He is speaking on a professional basis, and I would like to introduce Dr. John Spence.

DR. JOHN SPENCE:

"Mr. Commissioner, the subject of my brief is the relationship between this inquiry and the current proposal to exploit the Onakawana Lignite Deposits, some 170 miles north of here, and further I want to add to the rose-tinted perspective of this development presented by Mr. Wolff last night, and comment on some matters that he did not treat. I should make it clear at the outset that I am not opposed to this non-renewable resource being exploited at some point in time if it is of real benefit to the people of this province and represents a wise investment of whatever

"public funds are required to produce needed energy and create steady employment.

On the basis of the reports and studies that are available, I have serious reservations as to the wisdom of this development at this time. Furthermore, the issues raised by the Onakawana exploitation proposal are of direct relevance to the terms of reference of this inquiry. For example:

- this current development proposal has not, as Mr. Wolff said last night, yet been subject to a comprehensive technology assessment in the way that other major resource developments have recently been assessed. I refer in particular to the current Alcan pipeline plans and the process it is being subjected to. ODL proposes that the Ontario Environmental Assessment Act process is adequate. It is not, for reasons^{that}/I will outline below.
- The Onakawana development is a prime example of a single purpose, non-renewable resource exploitation with the likelihood of major environmental and social consequences for all Northerners.
- Little effort has been made to investigate the feasibility and desirability of real alternative undertakings, or options in the broadest sense of the word, to this current proposal.

"There are three basic questions that must be asked in weighing the positive and negative aspects of the current Onakawana proposal:

- (i) What is the real purpose of this development and is it needed now?
- (ii) Who actually will benefit from this development?
- (iii) What are the true costs associated with the development and who will bear them?

The answers to those questions, Mr. Commissioner, are not clear and they are not likely to become clear unless the Onakawana proposal is examined in a public hearing as recommended by the Onakawana Task Force in 1973, involving due process with cross-examination of witnesses and complete disclosure of the engineering and economic facts behind this proposal, examination of the contractual relationship between the proponent and government, and I put particular emphasis on that point; and critical analysis of the environmental and social and economic consequences of this development. The Ontario Environmental Assessment Act hearings are not an adequate forum for a hearing of this scope. Your Commission, I submit, could be.

Let me state the situation and some of my concerns: The concept of Onakanawan Development Ltd. or ODL as I have referred to them, is that the development would 'serve the

" 'industrial and power generation needs of Ontario' and last night we heard about the energy crisis. The fact is that the Onakawana increment is not part of Ontario's power demand projections. Present hydro-electric installations on the Abitibi and Mattagami rivers serve local needs and there is still quite a lot of untapped small scale hydro potential in this watershed. On a provincial scale, Ontario is committed to nuclear energy, and we all know that. The Bruce and Pickering generating stations are functioning and further capacity is planned at Darlington. I would submit there is no proven need of Onakawana power, and I will quote from the Onakawana Task Force report itself:

'failure to receive electrical energy from the conversion of the lignite deposits at Onakawana would not prejudice the adequacy or security of supplies of electricity in Ontario'.

That statement, I think, needs serious consideration in a broad-ranging inquiry. It is very doubtful that Ontario Hydro needs or indeed wants this development at the present time. They have other plans. The dominating rationale for this development, the political rationale, the propoganda that is being used in the North is 'jobs' and employment for aboriginal and other native northerners, and again I quote from the Onakawana Task Force report:

"The importance and desirability of proceeding with development relates very directly to the ability of the proposed project to serve the local people by providing employment opportunities'.

10 Similarly, ODL in their brief last night, put great emphasis on the employment aspects, job training, special arrangements for workers, etc., and I think we must pose questions here, Jobs, but at what cost? Is this really the best and cheapest way of creating employment

20 in the North? How do these employment opportunities fit into the long term provision of a mixed economy in the North? When you strip away the high-sounding phrases and the promises that were made last night I think the answer is that they contribute very little. ODL are proposing essentially an old style, one-shot non-renewable resource exploitation

30 with 1977 style acquiescence to the environment, social economies and all the other catch words.

40 If we ask who will benefit, it can be said that optimistically, yes, there will be several hundred jobs for a promised thirty years if other factors in the equation remain constant. Such employment is not to be sneered at, particularly at this time. Concerning jobs for native people, however, and I think you have probably received quite

"a lot of personal testimony in this regard, in spite of the hopes of ODL, native people at the present time do not have the skills or inclination for meaningful participation in this type of economic development. This sort of testimony has become apparent right across the Canadian North and I think it is a fact that needs very serious consideration. Employment and other returns to native people would be minimal. The only economic return to native communities would be the wage package, for whatever type of people work in the project. The real economic, social and environmental costs of this present proposal have been glossed over, but there are many that will surface if the enterprise proceeds as planned and these costs will be borne inevitably by the local people, native and white, who live downstream, downwind, and indeed living in the entire Moose, Abitibi and Mattagami watershed. I will only deal with the more obvious 'hidden costs'. I will not even attempt to come to grips with the intangible values and the cultural costs. Those moral issues that Karmel Talor-McCullum referred to last night very eloquently in the brief by Project North and backed up by the official presence of the Church leaders. I think her brief expressed those moral issues much more eloquently than I as a materialistic scientist could ever discuss.

"Let me list a few of the more obvious
'hidden costs':

1. With a 1000 MW powerplant the cooling water requirements are enormous. It is conceivable that the entire flow of the Abitibi river past the plant might be required for cooling and large amounts of chlorine contaminated thermal affluent would be released. This would radically alter the environment of the downstream river system and could lead to a ^{drastic} decline in the indigenous fish population, and at this point in time, Mr. Commissioner, I think we have no idea to what extent the native people utilize the lower Moose basin, the adjacent coastal areas of James Bay.
2. The mining itself involves drastic drainage changes and general disturbance of the over burden, the sensitive marine clays and silts, this is very liable to become suspended and the further cause of degradation of water quality downstream.
3. The acidification question was very pointedly avoided in the ODL brief. The feasibility studies, and I anticipate the plant design, do not contemplate the scrubbing of sulphur compounds from the stack emissions, and here we have a parallel with the almost ongoing for the plant at Atikokan.

"This lignite does have a lower sulphur content, but the sulphur content is still significant, and I would maintain that if this is not stripped from the stack emissions it will contribute to acidification of the atmosphere and increase the acid rain and snow burden that falls out over Northern Ontario and Quebec, and I would mention that there are inter-Provincial questions here because the prevailing winds are westerly, and these emissions will end up over Quebec and James Bay, where there is already litigation before the Courts concerning acid rain and associated heavy metal contamination in rivers and lakes, and I could have added here that the heavy metal concentration of these emissions from Onakawana have not yet been properly considered, and mercury concentration in the environment is a very critical area, as I am sure you are well aware. I might also add that this environment is highly susceptible and sensitive, notwithstanding what ODL said last night, regarding the accumulation of mercury and other toxic chemicals, several I believe have testified to that. This acid rain is a very significant hidden cost, as Dr. Kramer has already mentioned to this Inquiry. It reduces forest productivity/and the productivity of rivers and lakes. In extreme cases you end up with the sort of landscape found around Sudbury - moon-type

" landscape.

4. Another hidden cost relates to the difficulties of rehabilitating the area that will be strip mined in the life of the project. The parent company of Onakawana Development Ltd., Minalta Coal Ltd., must be very aware of the difficulties and costs experienced in rehabilitating and re-vegetating areas that they have mined at Saskatchewan and Alberta, and I think, Mr. Commissioner, that this inquiry decided to look at that past experience, and if they did look at that past experience they would find enormous literature and very many problems in rehabilitating strip mines. Mr. Wolff's rosy picture of regenerating vegetation and wildlife is, at best I would submit, an experimental possibility. These procedures are not standard practice in the West or elsewhere, they are only experimental, or were until very recently. Furthermore, much of the cost in the West has been borne by government agencies. Alberta, furthermore, has specific legislation to deal with this problem, the Alberta Land Surface and Reclamation Act, which gives wide discretionary powers to the responsible minister and allows for

" the issuance of specific reclamation orders by Reclamation Officers. I would question whether Ontario has such legislation and whether existing legislation is indeed adequate to deal with these issues.

- 10 5. We must also ask, finally, what are the hidden costs that are charged against the public purse? What are the tax, incentives, special concessions, government contributions to the infrastructure of the development such as roads, transmission lines, government contribution to job training, project monitoring, project surveillance, rehabilitation of the site, etc? In one way or another, as in every other Northern development, Ontario will pick up costs associated with this development that will not be charged as project costs.
- 20
- 30

In summary, Mr. Commissioner, notwithstanding yesterday's submission by ODL, I can see only limited advantages - jobs and perhaps un-needed electrical generation, but many disadvantages and hidden costs which will have to be borne by those who live in the North. This brings me back to a theme that you have heard many times in the past few weeks. That is, the need for a coherent, integrated and long term perspective on Northern Development. There is also a need for a critical

40

"evaluation of the decision-making process. At the moment, the effective actors in this play are the proponent and Queen's Park and particularly the Ministry of Natural Resources, the native people and local interests that you will see sitting on the outside, with no real participation in the decision-making process. Part of the decision-making process is the assessment of ^{this} major enterprise. Very soon, those terms of reference under the Ontario Environmental Assessment Act are going to be set essentially by government officials. Now let me draw a parallel. If this development were presently in Northern Quebec, the terms of reference of the assessment would be established as a consequence of the James Bay Northern Quebec Agreement, would be made up of native people, provincial and federal representatives. That in fact is an over-simplification of the various complex regimes, but I will not go into that here. In Quebec, native people would also participate in the evaluation of the assessment and in the formulation of the final impact statement. The final statement that decides go or no go. Mr. Commissioner, Ontario is away behind even Northern Quebec. Mr. Commissioner, such local participations in the decision-making process relates directly to your mandate.

Furthermore, Onakawana cannot be looked at in isolation as it would be under an Assessment Act hearing. This development is only one component in economic development north of the

10 "50th. For example water controls, dams, might have to be part of the Onakawana Development to provide cooling water. Does this preclude or influence further hydro-electric development? What is Ontario going to do with a large generating station up there after the coal deposits have been exploited? There have been whisperings about planning for a nuclear plant there and perhaps even a fast breeder reactor, and I think most of those allegations would be denied, or at least they have not surfaced, but those rumours are around, and may be they are being considered or will be considered around the turn of the century, and if this is the case, this eventuality should be considered prior to the initial decision being made.

30 The Onakawana Development as recommended by the task force should be placed in the context of a comprehensive development plan and I would suggest land use and management plan. It is ^{not} and cannot be at the present time, for the simple reason we do not have plans like this for this part of Ontario. Realistic alternatives must be evaluated before irreversible commitment of financial and other sources takes place. In seeking these alternatives I believe that the voice of the people of Grand Council Treaty No. 9 must be listened to. Only then can Ontario come to grips with

40

"its North, and only then can all the people of the Ontario arctic watershed start to have confidence in planning and the economic growth of the North."

Thank you Mr. Commissioner.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Dr. Spence.

MR. LASKIN: Dr. Spence, I wonder if I could ask a question. I take it from your presentation that one of the themes running through it is that any assessment of the Onakawana project and the Environmental Assessment Act would be inadequate, and I wonder if you could be a little more specific about that, bearing in mind that you know the wide definition of environment under the statute as essentially the definition we have, to include social, economic and cultural conditions.

CHIEF RICKARD: I don't know if this is proper procedure, to ask a political question and whether you have a political response. It is like asking as I said at one point, like asking Colonel Saunders to babysit his own chickens. I would like to avoid that one, or would that be sufficient to respond, to reflect our concerns.

DR. SPENCE: I think that perhaps I could amplify what Chief Rickard has said. I agree that that is what it boils down to, and I have considerable insight into this, and we have been deeply involved in setting up

10 a new environmental regime in Northern Quebec, and which
initially we were trying to model on the Ontario Act;
however, it became clear that that Act could not get to
grips with the needs or need for a very broad base assess-
ment, not just in terms of the environment but getting to
grips with the economics of the project, the economical
alternatives, the whole optimization - if you like to use
a hydro-electric term - of Northern resource exploitation,
and the Assessment Board hearings in particular on the
basis of past experience, just simply do not provide this
opportunity. I think a better analogy to the sort of
hearing that is needed is something like the Litigan
20 Inquiry, and I will not refer to the Thompson Inquiry
because that has not ended yet and I don't know if it
ever will end, and I think the key item is the one I
mentioned, you've got real participation of those real
Northern interests in setting the terms of reference, not
just in commenting and airing their views and shooting off
from the cuff about how they feel about development.
30 There has got to be a systematic evaluation right through
the entire proposal and it is my opinion based on what I
have observed in the past and the way that Act is used,
that that is not possible under those terms.

40 THE COMMISSIONER: I understand, Dr.
Spence, you are in effect, perhaps not in effect but you
directly question the practice of the Environmental
Assessment Act procedure in the North.

DR. SPENCE: As it stands today, sir, yes.
I think perhaps it is a basis that might be adapted with
perhaps modification, and amendments are possible, to

provide this regional perspective and to provide some means of really getting at these hidden environmental and social and other costs.

THE COMMISSIONER: You say that would require some type of hearing like this Royal Commission, that would have some power in relation to setting the terms of reference and the actual nature of the participation that would ensue and so on.

A. Most certainly sir, and I speak of somebody who participated in the Berger Inquiry and other Northern Inquiries, and I think these preliminary hearings are offering an opportunity to provide regional input as to what your precise terms of reference at the hearings would be, and I think that procedure is very important.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Doctor.

CHIEF RICKARD: That, Mr. Commissioner, is our technical submission, along with the political overtones, and I would like to proceed onto Chief Fred Neshawabin from the Brunswick House Band. Now Mr. Commissioner we have Fred Neshawabin to present the paper to your Commission, and will translate to you through Arthur Cheechoo.

CHIEF FRED NESHAWABIN

CHIEF NESHAWABIN: Mr. Commissioner, we welcome this opportunity to address your Commission to hear what we have to say, and our hope for our future.

"First of all it is indeed an historic occasion to address you as our forefathers did the commissioners of the governments back in 1905-06 when the treaty was signed. Seventy-one years have passed since that occasion. We wonder what the next seventy-one years will bring with this commission of inquiry.

Although we as a band within Treaty No. 9 are south of the 50th parallel, what our people have suffered in terms of development has been nothing short of cultural genocide for our people. With that experience we clearly see what the people north of the 50th parallel can face if development proceeds at the present rate of proposed developments for that area.

Our people of the New Brunswick House Band in Chapleau have yet to recover from the lack of consideration given our people and their lands.

My people have always been in the Missinabi Lake area. It has always been a meeting place for Indian people during the summer to fish and prepare for the long winter trapping season. It is an obvious location - lying on a major inland waterway linking James Bay with Lake Superior. These lands were the hunting and trapping grounds of my people for many generations.

Our traditional hunting style was always based on careful management of game and fur-bearing

"animals. This lifestyle was disrupted with the arrival of the white man who came to our area to trap, some using poison and endangering our livelihood.

10 The completion of the C.P.R. brought in a new wave of white settlers. The Missinabi Indian people were worried about encroachments on their lands and asked that a treaty be made with them.

20 Under the terms of the treaty in 1905-06, the New Brunswick House Band was given a Reserve of 27 square miles at the northeast corner of Missinabi Lake. The treaty involved both the Federal and Provincial Governments.

Surrounding this area was our traditional hunting, trapping and fishing grounds which included the territory within our allotted reserve.

30 In 1925 the Province of Ontario created the Chapleau Crown Game Preserve, prohibiting all hunting and trapping activities within an area of 2,600 square miles. In the exact centre of this sanctuary was the New Brunswick House Reserve.

40 When we discovered that we could not return to our hunting grounds and traplines, we protested to the Indian Affairs that it had been taken without our consent, and our way of life and source of income was not for one minute considered.

10 "Our people were forced to move to new territories, territories they were not familiar with. For many it would have taken years of establishing cycles in their traditional traplines. Since we could not trap in our lands we became dependent on government welfare. By 1937, twenty-seven families had been on permanent relief.

20 Indeed, as the records show, there was discussion of the developments by the Province and Indian Affairs in 1928 about the displacement of our people in 1925. To us it seems a miracle that our people were able to withstand this aggressive form of genocide.

Because of the hardships imposed on us by this game sanctuary, our people voted to dispose of our original reserve for a new reserve of the same dimensions.

30 The area we wanted was in the Kapuskasing and Elsas areas. The governments could not furnish us with land here because it was already surrendered by timber licences and the Ontario Government did not want to jeopardise its plans for any further timber resources.

40 The Province then promised to furnish land for us alongside Loon (now Borden) Lake near Chapleau. My people agreed to move there and even began clearing the land and build homes. However, the government reneged on its promise for a reserve on Borden Lake, at least until the select committee then investi-

"gating the administration of natural resources in Ontario had finished its work.

Finally, in 1947, we were given a reserve 30 miles south of Chapleau in Mountbatten Township.

Our people were never consulted about this new reserve. This township was mostly swamp, with no major lakes or rivers within or near its boundaries; fishing and trapping were poor. There were no stores or postal services; transportation was costly; children were bused 30 miles one way to school; hydro could not be installed because of the great distance from town; there were no employment opportunities near the reserve.

It was these numerous problems that prompted us to trade 642 acres of our reserve for the same amount of land a short distance from Chapleau. It was only on October 24th, 1973 that the lands we are presently on were given Reserve status.

We realize, Mr. Commissioner, that you cannot correct the past injustices that were imposed on my people. Today we still feel the social, cultural and economic effects of those years.

We are a torn people. Is it really our fault? The ills of society dominate our existence.

We have suffered and we are suffering. We want to see a better life for our children. Maybe you are that hope to help us on the long road to rebuilding our lives. We realize

"that our development will take many years.

We have recently made a land claim to the territories at Missinabi. This claim has already been presented to the Provincial Government.

10 Your Commission is important, we hope that when you make your decision on community hearings, that our community may be considered as we feel^{that}/your job will have its affects on all people of the Province of Ontario. Hopefully, a life for us will not be denied.

20 In conclusion, we wish to tell you that a portion of our original reserve at Missinabi Lake forms part of one of Ontario's prime tourist areas.

30 Since its opening in July 1968, the Missinabi Lake Provincial Park has been attracting ever-increasing numbers of visitors, thanks to its excellent fishing and camping facilities and its great scenic beauty.

40 Our hearts carry the burden of despair. We want to develop in our own time and way for our children so that we may enjoy and have a good life like our people before 1925.

Thank you, Mr. Commissioner."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, and thank you very much, Chief.

CHIEF RICKARD: That area that they call Borden Lake, it used to be Loon Lake, and the tourist outfitters came in and they were fishing for Lake Trout and lake fish, and they cleared the land out by hand. They worked there for about two years I guess, and suddenly the job stopped. In them days, you know, the Indians never stayed together, and we started to work with Treaty No. 9 about three or four years ago, and now things are starting to work out better. We have people to work with us now. Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Chief Rickard.

CHIEF RICKARD: We have another presentation, sir, and the presentation will be made by Miss Barbara Naveau. This is a junior member of a junior band council and you will probably hear more about her in about 6½ years.

MISS BARBARA NAVEAU:

"We, the young people of Mattagami Reserve, are concerned about the future of our reserve.

We have been told that the Ministry of Natural Resources intends to open twelve more lots for cottages across the lake from the Reserve. They have not asked the native people for permission to do so. Already many lots have been made available for tourists. These tourists pollute the water with pop cans, beer bottles, general garbage and gas and oil from boat motors. The

10 "only way to get to the cottages is from our Reserve - so the tourists trespass on our land. They park their cars and trucks anywhere, not caring if they block driveways or ruin lawns. They poach on the traplines, fishnets and snares. When they kill or take a beaver they skin it and leave the meat to rot. They keep the feet of geese for souvenirs and kill the moose for the antlers. If more tourists come in, how much meat and fish will be destroyed? Why aren't the people asked if they want more tourists crossing their land, polluting their lake and destroying ^{the} wildlife? Why can't the Ministry of Natural Resources meet with our Chief and Councillors first, asking their opinions, before making decisions about the use of our land?

30 Since the new highway 144 and the road into the Reserve from the highway were built, more white people have come to the Reserve, bringing alcohol to our people. Our people hardly ever drank before. Our homes were happy and our families worked and played together. Now, with the white man's alcohol, we find beer and wine bottles all along the side of the road and in our yards. White men feel free to use our land as they see fit, using our road to travel and use as a means to reach the forestry point. We pay to maintain the road while everyone uses it and the Ministry of Transportation and Communications decides how our money will repair it. No one asks the people what repairs they

10 "think are necessary. We are never told if
our share of the money has been spent
correctly. Why doesn't the Ministry of
Transportation and Communications talk to the
people and ask what they want done? Will
our road to the Reserve always be rough and
in disrepair, even though our money is being
spent?

20 With regards to future mining developments -
for a few years now prospectors have been
trespassing across our Reserve in order to
search for minerals, iron ore, and oil on
the old Reserve and other land near us. We
have been told that gold has been found and
that a mine may be built. Will the people
be asked if they want a mine built? We
wonder how long the mine will be open? How
many persons will work there? Will any of our
people be hired? What effect will it have
30 on our community? Will houses be built to
accommodate the people? Who will pay for the
building of the houses? Will the polluted
air coming from the mine's chimneys hurt our
health and the health of our wildlife? We
wonder how the land will be used after the land
is mined out. We feel that the building of
a mine will destroy the land in the area, and
the pollution from the smoke will destroy our
wildlife so that food will not be available
40 to us.

What will happen to our wildlife and land if

10 "the pulp and paper companies continue to cut
our forests? Does the government worry about
the future of the people living in Northern
Ontario? Do they worry about the young
people and think about the future of us?
Sometimes we feel that the government and
most white people think that the Indians do not
exist. In the past we have not been asked if
we wanted our lakes and air polluted, our forests
cut and our land developed to suit the white
people. In the future will we be asked? Or
20 does our future rest in the hands of the white
people, theirs to do with as they see fit?
Must we always live in the background.
Thank you."

CHIEF RICKARD: Now this is Chief Willis
McKay of the Mattagami Band.

30 CHIEF WILLIS MCKAY:

"I would like to thank you, Mr. Justice Hartt,
for this opportunity to tell you about the
Mattagami Reserve. The Mattagami Reserve is
situated on both sides of the Mattagami River,
four miles off Highway 144, and is approxi-
40 mately sixty miles south of Timmins.

On the reserve there are twenty-six houses, all
have electricity, running water and few have
indoor plumbing. Of these twenty-six houses,
twenty-one are 20-30 years old and in poor
condition. We have a school that teaches

"pre-kindergarden on up to Grade 8. Also, there is a band office,^a community hall and a recreation area which includes a rink and a ball field.

Before I go any further, I'd like to say that our reserve and people were once remote. We lived as proud people, off the land, proud of our culture and traditions. I hope you will listen carefully and understand the effects that changes can bring and do to our land and our people.

When the people first moved to the reserve, it was located on one side of the Mattagami river. They moved with promises of houses from the government, but only got nails and roofing paper. The Indians at that time made their living by hunting and fishing and trapping. It was a good life because fish and animals were abundant. Travel was done by canoe, dog teams and by foot. Social life consisted of dances, games and picnics. Drinking of alcohol was not needed for fun. There were no tourists and not much development. The only development taking place was the construction of two dams on the Mattagami river. The people did not understand English and therefore did not know how the controlling of the water levels would affect their lands and trees. The land became flooded, and just like Lac Seul, the burial grounds were covered. Ontario Hydro eventually paid a little compensation for the damages, but in no way did it reflect the value of the land to the people.

their
"Their land, trees and/burial grounds were sacrificed so that the mines of Timmins might have power. We ourselves did not receive electricity for another fifty years.

10 In the early 1950's the Indian people moved across the river with the knowledge that they would be receiving new homes with running water and access to a road. This would be better and simplified the living conditions of the people. Between the years 1950 to 1957, twenty-one homes were built and running water installed. Three miles of road was built to join a sawmill road. For these new conveniences we had to pay, and pay dearly. Our new homes looked good to live in, but today now need replacement. No way can these houses compare with the log houses our forefathers built. They were stronger and warmer.

30 The road gave us access to better health services and made transportation and shopping a lot easier, but it also brought many problems. The road was a highway for tourists who hunted our animals and fished our rivers until all wildlife was greatly decreased. We were able to catch fish whenever we wanted, but now today we are lucky if we can get a good meal of fish. We began feeling the influence of the outside world, our culture and traditional ways were slowly disappearing. Now, today, people under the age of 40 thirty cannot speak their own native tongue. English has become the main language.

10 "With the great loss of wildlife livelihood, culture and traditions, our people began in despair to turn to alcohol. As the years progressed it became worse. In the last eight years, eight deaths can be related directly to alcohol. The people lost all interest.

20 Just this past spring our people learned that our fish had become contaminated with mercury. Tests were done on some pike and pickerel from the Mattagami river. The results revealed a dangerous content of mercury in the fish. Late this past summer we received a letter from the Health and Welfare Department in Thunder Bay advising residents of Mattagami not to eat fish caught in the river. Since we have not been tested for mercury poisoning, we do not know if we've been affected by the mercury. Families/^{usually} ate one or two meals of fish per week. We have no idea where the mercury is coming from, there is no obvious source like a pulp mill.

40 Although Mattagami has suffered a lot from developments, such as roads and tourism, we are working together to solve our problems ourselves. The band Council is trying to accomplish this by getting people interested in band affairs, putting them on committees, offering more recreational activities, and we will soon be opening our own co-op store. Hopefully, this will restore some of the pride that was

"lost. Although we can't prevent tourism, we will be building a marina and maybe get something back for what we lost.

I thank you, Mr. Justice Hartt, for listening to me and I hope you learned from Mattagami's experiences the dangers that are now facing remote Northern communities if developments are followed through.

I also invite you to visit Mattagami and hold a hearing on the reserve. Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Chief, and I accept your invitation of course, and I will be on your Reserve.

CHIEF RICKARD: Thank you Mr. Commissioner. We now have a presentation from the Mattachewan Band. This is George Baptiste of Mattachewan.

GEORGE BAPTISTE

MR. BAPTISTE: I am from a small reserve in Mattachewan. Mr. Commissioner, we have all the same problems that were mentioned a little while ago. We have the same problems up there. Many years ago before my friends started coming in out of the reserve, he asked to have the whole township at that time, and they did not want to give the whole township. They gave him 16 miles square, just a small piece of land. I guess they never thought at this time that this place ^{was going to go up and it} would become some place for the kids we have today with the small land, and of course we have the same problems there.

10 The fishing was good at one time, and we managed to go
anywhere we wanted to go. We trapped and set nets any-
where we wanted to go. Now today it is a little
different. As soon as you go out of the reserve the
game warden comes along and picks up all your belongings
and your gear that you have. Years ago, it didn't matter
where you went, you got what you wanted to eat but you
would not be able to do it now. You have to go to the
store or something like that, but we would like to have
what we have been brought up to do years ago, the
fishing and the hunting and that. We really miss that
a lot, and I guess maybe it will never be brought back
20 the way it was before, because there have been so many
things done already that it cannot be brought back the
same way, and this is about all I have to say.

CHIEF RICKARD: We now have one of our
elders from our advisory group to make a presentation to
you. His name is Michael Patrick from Winisk, Ontario,
30 and our translator here will be Louis Bird from Winisk.

MICHAEL PATRICK

40 MR. BIRD: Mr. Commissioner, I thank you for giving me
this opportunity to speak to you. I would like to talk
about the land that all of us are concerned about today.
The land and its people and the native concept of the
creator and his creation and its environment. The
spiritual value of the land and the habitats of the Treaty
No. 9 area and also the feeling of threatening of the
natives that we have heard about. I have lived many years
in this land where I came from, and I have used the land
for forty years, and it is a part of me through nature.

We the people who have used this land have respected it and have used it very wisely. We even consider ourselves as students of this land of ours, and that is why we came to talk about it and to try to preserve it. We are not against the major development in the area, we are not against the employment, but we ask you and your government and the people involved, to take care and not destroy the land which is so precious to us. A major development could offset the value of the land and upset the natives of the north. I remember the treaties that were brought in in our area. The white man came into our area and brought its laws and its culture and everything that he practised. The Commissioners came into our town and the community and they have given us the promises. They have brought with them a flag as a symbol of peace and everything that they have, and gave us a promise. They swear to God the Creator by using these natural resources that have been created by the Creator. That is the sun and the grass and the water. The Commissioner said as long as the sun shines, as long as the water flows, as long as the grass grows, these are our promises and that our treaty will stand. The flag which symbolizes this treaty has been forgotten, it does not fly any more, and so are the promises that were made at that treaty. They seem to be ignored. We came to you, Mr. Commissioner, and we would like you to keep these promises, and they are not to be forgotten. I would like to refer back to my life. As I said, I lived forty years in that area and I never went to the white man's school. My education was provided through forty years that I have lived in that land. Any wisdom that I may have achieved came from the land. I never have to memorize anything. If I want to speak to a group of people, which I have done just recently /

representing people in the region. I never have to depend on memorizing anything in the paper, because what I say comes from within and my feelings. I thank you, Commissioner, for listening to me and I have not much more to say, and I thank you.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir.

CHIEF RICKARD: We will now call on another of our elders. His name is Stanley Smith.

STANLEY SMITH

20 MR. SMITH: Mr. Commissioner, and ladies and gentlemen. In respect to the elders of my fellow tribesmen I now sit before you, I have no prepared notes or expect into a proper bracket of English vocabulary to what we call flattering basis. When an Indian speaks he speaks from his heart. Our ancestors told us, if you want to talk to people in general, talk from your heart. I have heard great orators and their original tablets are wonderful, but I am also told their talk is like butter, smooth and pretty, but in their mind there is war and there is a sword in their hand, but to an Indian there is a cry and a silent language which the world does not understand. You take the educational or ^{the} secular world, they say that the Indian is drowned and needs help, but may I say without any vindictiveness or spirit of animosity, our children are not drowning, they are very much alive. They do not need your help because our culture may be older than that of yours. The anthropologists and historians have never been able to get satisfaction as to the origin of the aboriginals. I set before you and say that there is not an ounce of foreign blood flowing through these veins

30

40

of mine, and I am proud of it. I am different. I speak as the Indian thinks and I am not speaking from man-theory because we have culture, educational background and early training when we sit at the feet of our elders. This is what I impart unto you in my humble way to say to you, that our hearts are crying out. In olden days when we put on a war cry, our enemies knew that we were on the warpath, but today our war cry is like an infant cry. We are not hurt. Broken treaties and promises have been our lot. I am proud to say that I am descended direct and am very clannish. I am a member of the bear clan, and this group to you and the way of your understanding, I would be a republican from the North, because my forefathers fought on the Northern side. For the great father at that time said when he was in our domain, if you ever get mistreated, remember your redcoat friend, and I am still looking for him and he has not come to my rescue. So I come to you in your country and among my people to bring you their thoughts. The nature, God had placed the rock in mother's bosom, and the tree; I did not have to go to medical school at Edmonton or elsewhere, or London, to get my botanical knowledge, but I will challenge any M.D. that I am capable in my diagnostic observations to my patients as to what ails him. I have the privilege of consultation with your best medical people in your Province, and I am proud that I have this. But I come to you, when you cut down the tree, they tell me that they can clear out the vast area and it is for economical purposes, you will have money in your pocket and your family and children will eat and I say, yes, that is the only answer I give and I grunt; but they don't know whether it is yes or no. I give that answer and they

go away and say, look at the Colorado State, you travel from Montana on and you see the rocks as the rays of the sun have bleached and coloured this figuration in the mountainside, though they are crying. There is no attraction centre between the coal reservation to Colorado. The only attraction you will see in a gathering of the people is the rodeo. Well, anyway, there is no Indian residing. Once I am told by the Crow Indians that this was vast territory, and they had buffalo and all the game that we need, and there were many, many Indians here, but look around about you - it is gone. You will never see buffalo or antelope or moose. Then I will take you in further where I am from. I am Okie, Oklahoma the home of redmen, as long as the sun rises from the east and sets in the west, and water runs and grass grows, this shall be your everlasting boundary, this shall be your land, no white man will molest you if you give up your 40 million acres of land in exchange for 9 million acres. That is environmental progress, in the name of progress, it came through and the Indian had to adjust himself into the channels of civilization. They cut down our trees, dammed our rivers. Now we do not have rabbits. I have to come to the North to get a good mess of rabbits. We have a few squirrels and possums, do you know what possums mean? Possums and racoons; deer is on the reserve, a conservation area, keep out. Unlike the wolf that speaks messages to me, or have a great evangelist or priest before me and say, my friend the greatest inspirational message that turned me around to find my religion and my way of worship may be different from that of you, but I found it by the woods with the miles and miles of fence because they were boundaries. It brought me a message,

10 the only good wolf is when he is dead, and you are dead. You have no voice and you cannot be heard, everybody else is rising up and demanding their rights and privileges. You gave bread for means of survival and you shared your teepee. As a camel sleeping around in my teepee and I said that's all right, but he got his whole body in and pushed me out. That was just about the attitude that I had the concept of what we would call water foam. I don't call you pale faces or whitemen. Water foam comes from the ocean, from all around, every time it goes back out it takes a portion of the land back. I stand just a little to turn west and east, and north and south, coming with the elders and begging them to pray to the Creator. In the early civilization they won their respect, go unto the Egyptians and borrow. They would gladly contribute to them, they knew that they were not to come back or they had no collateral at all. They went after their own land. The land that was allocated to them. This land the Creator gave me. He gave me my medicine, he gave me my hospital there in the valleys and in the mountains, but he knew the bread, that white man had no knowledge of that I gave him. He says that the Indian problem is alcoholic. Who is abusing the alcoholic? I gave you that for your survival. I shared my land but today I've got to come into your city and no job, no land, no skills. Do you say, well you can have this room until you get on your feet. I don't hear that, but it is the Indian way to share. I come to you now and will you respect our prayer and our humble way. And as I take you back into another area in Oklahoma, the oil, it polluted our waters, we have no fish, only lakes, man-made lakes. They have

20
30
40

hatchery of fishes, but the Indian builds a little pond or a little dam where he expects the Creator to send him fish. It is through the clouds that hover over and bring the fish and by his hand he has sustained me, and my forefathers a long way before civilization, he give me medicine, he give me wisdom and understanding, when I place myself in secluded area to pray, to get wisdom and understanding. I do not go to medical school, or be able to present you with 85 species of plants that might be poison, but by inspiration he has given me something that I can help my people. I have travelled extensively north, south, east and west and our symbolic number is this: 0. Our emblem symbol is 0, round. Teepee, the council that sits is round. You hear the expression that the Indian is square, the Indian is not square; we are not square. You take a little child, and watch him in kindergarden and he will make triangles and squares, but he will never make an oval. But you give a little Indian one and that is the first thing he makes. He puts a big eye and a big long arms and legs away too long out of proportion, but he is telling you the great spirit made me round. And this is the first man, and my witnesses are air and water. You know I drink your city water, but I would rather drink water that comes from the mountain because much of the sap of the earth contains what my system needs and I call it holy water. I want to thank you and wish to say what we had to say, that we belong. You pulled up the trees, dam up the rivers and take our resources. When they brought in this well and other means of resource, that is fine and they leave us and they said goodbye, old Indian, and it has turned into desert. We have no games. And I come from a country and we do not

have it. It is pathetic to see a culture and the Indians that depend upon the nature for its survival, it is fast going away, and I beg you, can the great spirit of prayer enable in the wilderness, he prepared a table for you at the beginning of times, so we ask you to help us. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, sir.

CHIEF RICKARD: Thank you very much, Mr. Commissioner. I would like now to express in summary some of the concerns of our people. I would like to correct one minor and perhaps irrelevant point when I said 'grinding the stone' and you get mixed up with a foreign language, I meant 'grinding the axe'.

I would like to, on behalf of our elders behind me, on behalf of some of our people in this room who have joined us in this presentation, to reflect some of the aspirations, the wishes of our people, and to reflect some of our concerns and some of the points you may have heard in the last few weeks, and will hear continuously and hopefully through every community that you have been invited to. You have yet to visit our communities, and you have been told that this Commission perhaps is relevant in terms of concluding and deciding and facilitating any change towards the social-economic status that will reflect the healthy growing area of Northern Ontario. We have indicated to you in our presentation also, Mr. Commissioner, our position and our acceptance of reality, that this particular Commission, sometimes in the back of our minds due to the experiences

we have had with the Government of this country, may only be a tool that they think they may use to quiet us or to put out small fires. We said at that time and we acknowledged at that time that this was our feeling, conversely we also said to you, sir, that we respected your judicial background, we respected the integrity of your office and your appointment, that you will reflect and create a forum whereby all the people of Northern Ontario in reference to our own people, to the bone fide organizations of Northern Ontario through their municipalities, through chambers of commerce, industry and other institutions to make their wishes known to you, regarding our feelings and our aspirations of Northern development pertaining to the environment and to the land. I would like to clarify a few points to you, sir. With respect to a past which we tried to avoid in terms of bringing out the anger everytime we reminisce, the anger that is very real to me right now, and the anger that is very real to us each time we sit in a council, or in a circle with our elders. I cannot express the feeling that I feel regarding the unjust treatment of my people. A lot of people question what our contributions are in society. Historians have failed to acknowledge these areas of our contribution. I tried, and we tried with extreme difficulty to forget what happened yesterday. Believe me it is extremely difficult to achieve that status of understanding and forgiveness, if you will. I remember a story last night referred to me by one of our elders, when he said that at one point when we try to speak for our people, we are branded with every imaginable term by the oppressors. When some of our people

were starving and we wanted to get assistance from the government agents, and were ignored even by the two churches. When one of our elders said that the government did not assist us in trying to help other people at that predicament, when they all froze to death at that time, the people who spoke to represent the gloomy feeling of our people at that time, we are told to put a sign in front of their residence or tents to say that this person was a liar. Now what relevance does that have to us today. I think the relevance is very close in terms of our relationship with the government. Every time we came out to speak and discuss how we feel about the environment and the land, we are told, how dare you speak, why are you so militant, are you not satisfied with all the things we are providing for you. These are the attitudes of people, people bounded by the expressways of Toronto or dictated by the almighty dollar in terms of political and economic considerations, based on that dictation of those mighty areas. They plan everything, all our lives for us. When we presented our declaration which we call Nishnawbe-Aski we meant everything that we said at that time, and it reflected every energy that we had, every spirit of our people was with us when we made that presentation. We did not dream about these things in isolation. Some people said, we are living in fairyland, dreams they say, rather than face the harsh nightmares that we are having in our poverty. We consider the lack of employment and opportunity, the lack of Resource management to put in plants to ensure continuity of our land and its environment. You know it is very difficult to come out and get people to understand what it is that we are trying to do.

We are trying to reflect our god-given rights to survive, to maintain the environment as it was intended. We also say that we must rely on contemporary settings of society by virtue of the economics in terms of employment, social development programs. We are looking at those areas. In our presentations that you have heard, you have heard some people say that we may not know what we are talking about. You know we had a lot of time to contemplate and meditate and be involved in our affairs, in fact we had over 300 years to be patient, and well-earned patience I might add, throughout the country. So when we look at our aspect here we will see a tangible form of our presentation. That you hear our elder talk about the cycle of our existence by virtue of a circle. Our circle is yesterday, today and tomorrow. Represented to our elders of yesterday, our people who are involved, and the young lady you heard is our future leader of tomorrow. That is the sacred process of our traditional existence. You see, it took us four years to evaluate what happened yesterday, working with our people, our elders throughout the area, four whole years to find out exactly what is this so-called Indian problem that we often hear about. And for your information, Mr. Commissioner, it is not an Indian problem, it is a social problem perpetuated by technology that has failed to recognize that there are people, the first citizens of this country who still live here, and when we look at the problems of definition of all the socio-economic problems facing us, we define, using the natural process of resolving the problems. We define the problems first, and believe me there are a lot of problems. We have also defined the alternative as to

how the resolution of these problems might be adopted. Upon the realization of these two steps, we also must look at our planning processes of tomorrow. That involves a very complex means of implementing our socio-economic aspirations. In our planning processes we are involved in defining our own aspirations. When we require a lawyer or an economist or an anthropologist or a sociologist, or an engineer, a biologist, or whatever other profession, we call them to put in the terms of what our plans are, not to tell us what to do. We have respect of our leadership at the Band level and the organization level, and for the record, sir, you will find that we have one of the most sophisticated means in our attempts to resolve our problems ourselves. So when we become involved in governments, it is very difficult, as I said so many times, for them to understand exactly the importance of listening to us. You see politicians are a strange breed of people. I am sure your ^{learned} advisors will notice that periodically. You see, a politician is a strange animal that reacts only in exact ratio of the pressure put on him or her. If you have the almighty dollar you might get some place, but if you have something that will threaten his office in some respect, then you might have something more than a dollar and what it is worth today. But my point is this, the governments, the two levels of governments do not really seem to care for the people, particularly Indian people. We have to try twice as hard to get our wishes known. Everytime we raise our voice, we are branded as radicals and I have always said, and I will repeat here, if I must be a radical to survive, then let it be so, but if I am branded as a trouble maker because

I want to survive and retain my culture and create employment opportunities with my people and for my people, then let me be at that level. But rest assured, our concern is to develop a culture and an economy to create employment opportunities, and to be part of the economy of this country. You talk about consultation. There are two terminologies of consultation. The Government have their own, and we have our own. For example when we talk about Umex Development in the Pickle Lake area, we were told we were going to be consulted but we were consulted after the fact. When the Reed Paper issue came into focus, it took us two years to get the attention of some people, some ministers and certain ministers have very thick skulls, and we cannot seem to get across, maybe because they have nothing in there, I don't know, I am only assuming that, sir. But, however, it took us two years or so and we still tried, to make our wishes known. Two years ago we asked for this inquiry, for all the people of this Province to be part of it. When we look at the municipalities to be involved in our economic resurrection, we found with sadness that they were confined in their particular area, not looking beyond and co-ordinating their political activities to bring some development to this part of the country, development in their own terms, development to promote and boast the resource based industries throughout the area. So, by virtue of that concern, then, I would like to repeat what we have said so many times, that we are not opposed to development. How can we possibly oppose it when we are

talking about economic development and building our
 communities and that the base of economic development
 lies with ^{the} resource development industry. Just to show
 you, I suppose, how naive some people think we are in
 terms of what we are trying to do to help ourselves;
 so this inquiry has begun. We have great hopes for
 it. The last few weeks, by the conclusion of your
 hearings you will hear many presentations. You will
 hear some emotional presentations, you will hear some
 presentations respecting those people who live south
 of the 50th parallel, but in all these approaches to
 your Commission they are all sincere, based on realities
 of each individual or group that makes the presentations.
 You will also have government presentations, telling
 you how good things are, and I think your objective
 and that of your staff is to realise what is happening
 in this part of the country. I think, once you hear
 from everyone, you will conclude that all is not well
 in this part of the Province, that the Province of
 opportunity does not necessarily exist in this part of
 the country, not in terms of what is happening in the
 more influential aspects of the Province, such as
 Southern Ontario. So when we refer again to Onakawana
 for example, reference was made that we were consulted,
 and again, I must categorically reject that position.
 We were consulted after it was done. We were asked to
 participate at meetings, and we said before we meet would
 you be in a position to give us all the information so
 that we may objectively have our meetings and talk about
 the realities ^{of} /the economics and the environmental
 aspects, so we may sit down and objectively look these
 things over. We did not get that. Yesterday was the

first time we got a copy of this information through some other sources, so that is the kind of consultation we have. The Ministry of Natural Resources are famous for playing a dual role, a sort of Dr. Hyde and Mr. Jekyll personality. They are supposed to be in theory and practicality protecting the natural resources and on the other hand they are assisting in the exploitation of our natural resources. I say that because some of the work that has been tabulated by a lot of these industries include a lot of input by natural resources, with some of the scientific data and scientific information working together. So this is why we will not trust these processes, such as the Environmental Assessment Act, because we are very skeptical. There is definitely a conflict of interest with respect to the Onakawana situation. You have two people going to bed together and collaborating without consultation, and it is my estimation and perhaps my over-simplistic over-view, that that is not the manner in which we understood, and that is what our role should be.

These are some of the concerns that we have. We are meeting with the Minister of Natural Resources next week, and also the Ministry of Resources' secretary, to discuss some certain aspects of our concern. But you see, while this Commission is going on there are hearings all over the place on what we term, not facetiously, but mickey-mouse sessions, where people are introducing all of a sudden, hearings and everybody promoting participatory democracy all through the country. They are government-sponsored people doing their thing. What do you think of this particular situation and they take everything back,

and when I say that that kind of attitude reminds me of asking Colonel Saunders to babysit his chickens, and I use that term very, very well, I think about it and that is a very clear way of our interpretation or feeling about it. We were asked how we feel about land claims. Here's a view and here's a graph there and put your marks on there, and we say we cannot do that. And we said to the Ministry of Natural Resources it is just like asking again, to ask Ken Dryden to be his own goal judge, imagine the catastrophe in that particular relationship. You might think, well who does this guy trust anyway, does he trust anybody. We do trust people, but based on our experience as to how that trust is made, you have to earn your trust before it can be fused between two people. That is the reflection of the reality of our concern.

In our meeting next week, we will talk again about ^{of} our position, a very strong position. The promotion / Nishnawbe-Aski to have a right to do our own thing, self-determination, because we believe we will never witness a day when someone is going to come to us and give us solutions on a silver platter, that will never happen. So we want to do something today, the beginning stages of our development, the beginning stages of our working together with the Government. We recognize Central Government has a constitutional responsibility to govern the people of this Province and we respect that. That is outlined in our declaration, to be part of that process within the constitution of this country. People are afraid of that. Industry and business perhaps, some politicians, ill-informed journalists in certain areas including this part of the

country, are not sure exactly what it is we are doing, yet to us it is very very clear, to establish a right through legally established basis from which to do our own thing. But whatever happens, we insist that we will pursue the aspirations that have been clearly defined in the declaration that was given to the Governments of Ontario and Canada, to the people of Canada outlining those concerns. We live in a very strange society. When we don't speak for our people and bring forth the wishes of our people, a lot of political people will ask how come you are not doing this, if you are not speaking for people, and when we come out and organize ourselves and try to do our thing we are told we are speaking too loud because we are not supposed to carry on like this because you have able Government - people representing you. So it is a very complex society as you see, we have our world of understanding things and the world of the survival of the fittest concept that we try to adjust to. So in conclusion, Mr. Commissioner, there has been no consultation with us with respect to any development, and we fear some of the advisors of the Government are trying to undermine your Commission by virtue of going ahead and initiating agreements of exploratory nature, and yet the procedural areas are clear, that that is the ultimate process of establishing these projects. Our concern is very clear. We repeat it so many times. We support development, but it must be controlled development to enhance environmental protection. Surely we have technology today to balance it to. To be able to develop resources, maintain the environment, the ecology in its natural state as

much as possible, with it technology; knowledge. That is what we are saying, and we want to work with the various bone fide organizations in this area, so that we may share the cost benefits of development that is controlled development throughout the area. That is our concern. A lot of people also, I must point out, pre-judge before really understanding what it is our people are talking about. People talk about racism, and I don't need to talk about negative aspects but I want to mention ^{it} here. There is racism in every part of this Province including Northern Ontario, including this town and other centres. I am not saying that there should not be racism, but these are some of the attitudes of a lot of people in Government also. They would not dare speak in those terms openly, but that is the attitudes that we see. That is the over-whelming odds that we have to face and that is why I acknowledge that a negative and perhaps sickening situation exists, that how much we have to fight and try to get our people to work with each other against these others. But I assure you, Mr. Commissioner, I don't want to dwell on the negative aspects of the situation, but to merely acknowledge that these things are there, and you must be made aware of it, and all other parties concerned. We want to look at them and we want to sit down and plan with the government and our Bands. The people of Northern Ontario and the rest of the Province, a plan of action that will assist all peoples in joining the economy of this free country. These are the things that we wish to be involved in.

I hope you are beginning to understand, Mr. Commissioner, that we must be involved in all major areas that affect our lives. In your journeys to our communities

you will hear our people verify some of the statements that we are making, the principals of our local government, self-determination you will hear directly from our elders, and our young people and our Band Councils and our communities. You have yet to begin meeting them. In our community centre they would like to join you in your deliberations. They are waiting for you, and I encourage you again on behalf of the organizations and our elders and our generation that you make it a point to see our people in their communities, and not to be dictated to by Government pressures or business or industry to terminate your fact-finding mission within the next few months, but rather to ensure that every opportunity is given to all people of Northern Ontario and other parts of this Province to have a say with respect to land and environment and all those relevant questions outlined in your terms of reference. And I must emphasize also, very strongly, that you must consider Onakawana as part of your terms of reference, because it includes in there that you will look at all major enterprises and as such we encourage that be done in that setting. We will provide specific technical procedural matters and how we wish to involve this Commission on this, bearing in mind the reflection of your terms of reference within the parameters of those terms of reference, to look at the various sites as well as other concerns. And further elaboration on the procedure, on the submission we made at Sioux Lookout. So when you conclude your travels, when your mission is accomplished, you will have travelled throughout the villages, you will have lived with our people, and if you think isolation and getting snowed in in Red Lake is something, wait until you get to Winisk or Port Severn.

But we have snow shoes for you waiting. In concluding then, by the time everything is finished, you will understand as I said, what self-determination means, you will understand what our people are talking about when we say we are an integral part of the environment. You will understand our people when they say that our treaty has been broken. You will understand also when we say there is no consultation between our people and the Province, and other Government agencies. You will understand that we depend on this inquiry to bring forth all the facts of our concerns, so that all the people together may objectively plan for the future. These are my comments, Mr. Commissioner. I wish to express our appreciation for listening to us, and we hope that your initial reports will reflect the continuance of your sessions, particularly to our communities. Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Chief.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Chief Rickard. To keep our own records straight, we would like to file copies of the written Briefs presented on behalf of Treaty No. 9.

--- EXHIBIT NO. 100:

Submission of Grand Council Treaty No. 9, by Dr. John Spence.

--- EXHIBIT No. 101:

Submission of Ojibways of the Brunswick House Band, by Mr. Arthur Cheechoo for Chief Fred Neshawabin.

---EXHIBIT NO.102:

Submission by Mattagami Reserve
Junior Band Council, by Miss
Barbara Naveau.

---EXHIBIT NO.103:

Submission by Mattagami Chief,
Willis McKay.

Our next presentation was to be by the Mayor
of Cochrane, but he has been called away temporarily but he
will be back with us after lunch so I would like to call on
Mr. Rody.

TALSON RODY

MR. RODY: Good afternoon, Mr. Commissioner.
First of all just so those who are here will know who I am
representing, this is a Brief prepared by the Cochrane Board
of Trade for presentation to this Commission.

"First of all let me express the sincere apprecia-
tion of the Cochrane Board of Trade for this
opportunity to express our views on this most
vital topic of the future of industrial and
other development in Ontario north of 50. The
task that you face in sorting out the many con-
flicting interests and viewpoints being repre-
sented at these hearings, and then arriving at
a set of recommendations which will make economic
sense, while at the same time providing for
social justice for the people of this vast region,
is indeed a formidable one, and we wish you well
in this most important undertaking.

This brief will deal with economic development
only in Northeastern Ontario, and we will mainly
address ourselves to the area known as the James
Bay Lowlands and the adjoining communities to
the South.

In historic terms European settlement in

"this part of Ontario does not date back very far in time. Except for fur trading activity in the 18th and 19th centuries no significant white settlement of this region took place until around 1908 when the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway (now the Ontario Northland Railway) was extended north from North Bay to Cochrane and the National Transcontinental Railway (now part of the Canadian National system) was extended westerly from Quebec across Northern Ontario, meeting the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway at Cochrane. The economic basis for these settlements was the development of mineral and forest resources and the provision of associated transportation and other services. Settlements were established at Cochrane and Timmins in 1908, at Iroquois Falls in 1913 and at Kapuskasing, Hearst and Smooth Rock Falls in the early 1920's.

Despite the relative narrowness of the economic base this region just south of the 50th parallel has maintained a reasonable level of prosperity and has developed all of the characteristics of a permanent economic region, such as the growth of a structure of administrative and professional services, the admittedly inadequate development of some secondary industry, the growth of modern, sophisticated transportation and

"communication networks, secondary and limited but growing post-secondary schools and substantial growth in the provision of public services by local establishments of the federal and provincial civil service.

10 Many of the residents of these communities have lived here all their lives, and there are many second and third generation residents whose forebears were among the original settlers of this region. In other words, the communities of Cochrane, Timmins, Iroquois Falls, Kapuskasing, Hearst, Smooth Rock Falls and
20 Fraserdale are permanent realities in this region. We the citizens of these communities have every right to be numbered among the native peoples of this region and to have appropriate consideration given by your Commission to our social and economic needs and aspirations.

30 Much has been said here and at other meetings of this Commission concerning the inherent separateness and lack of community of interest of the European and Ojibway-Cree inhabitants of the North. While it would be naive to suggest that there are not very serious problems
40 existing, and ^{that} much remains to be done before something approaching a real spirit of community goodwill develops, however, we would caution you to be conscious of the polemic nature of such remarks, bearing in mind that the short term political interests of the

"individuals making them are sometimes better served by accentuating the problems that divide us, rather than by giving recognition to the things that bind us together and trying to build on this. Certainly there are many examples of real human decency and brotherhood among the various peoples of our area. One such example that comes to mind is that, during the recent drive for funds to assist the community of Cobalt after the disastrous fire that occurred there last Spring, the people of the Ininew Friendship Centre at Cochrane working largely through their Youth Group, the Little Beavers, engaged in a campaign for funds which provided a significant portion of the total collected in Cochrane by the Cochrane Board of Trade for assistance to the people of Cobalt. We are sure that many similar examples of goodwill exist between the races in this area, but they do not become public knowledge because they are not sufficiently newsworthy.

We ask that in your deliberations you give primacy to the fact that all of the residents of this region are first and foremost citizens of Canada, and that the interests of all of us can best be served in the context of our Canadian citizenship and not by accentuating the racial and ethnic variations within our society.

We will now address ourselves to the question

"of economic development in the region of Northeastern Ontario lying north of Highway No. 11 and the Canadian National Railway.

Development in this area to date has been limited to the harvesting of forests in the area within approximately 75 miles northerly from Highway No. 11 which runs through Cochrane, Smooth Rock Falls, Kapuskasing and Hearst. The soil conditons in the James Bay Lowlands north of this area do not permit the growth of economic forests, so that no northerly extension of forest or pulpwood industry operations in this area is expected for the foreseeable future, and probably never.

There have been several hydro-electric generating stations developed in this area, at Smoky Falls, and Long Rapids on the Mattagami River and at Island Falls, Abitibi Canyon and Otter Rapids on the Abitibi River. The most northerly of these hydro-electric dams is located at Otter Rapids on the Abitibi River, approximately equidistant from Cochrane and Moosonee. The last of these hydro-electric projects was completed by Ontario Hydro in the early 1960's and we understand that no other such projects are contemplated by Ontario Hydro or at least seriously, in the James Bay Lowlands.

The Ontario Northland Railway was extended northerly from Cochrane to Moosonee in 1932

"and for perhaps 20 years thereafter there was a limited activity in the forest industry along the railway south of Moosonee. This activity came to a halt in the 1950's as the supply of merchantable wood in the area is too small to permit economic harvesting.

There has been considerable exploration for minerals and for oil and gas in this James Bay Lowlands area over the past few years but, with two exceptions no economic discoveries were made. These two exceptions are a Columbian orebody southeast of Moosonee development, which has been shelved indefinitely due to the market situation for Columbian and the Lignite field at Onakawana, some 60 miles south of Moosonee on the Ontario Northland Railway. More will be said about this later.

As can be seen from the foregoing, the economic picture in the general Cochrane to Moosonee area is not particularly bright. The results of this lack of local economic activity are much in evidence at Moosonee, with high unemployment and the attendant social problems, and at Cochrane with reduced activity in the commercial and transportation sectors.

Development of the Lignite field at Onakawana has now been proposed and this proposed development has the strong support of the Cochrane Board of Trade. We believe that this proposed

"development at Onakawana could, if properly handled, be a real godsend to the people of Moosonee, Cochrane and other communities in the area.

10 Including the construction phase, development of this lignite field will provide secure employment for as many as 400 or more local residents for 40 years or more. These employment opportunities would be open to workers from the Moosonee area and ^{could} nearly eliminate the unemployment problem in that community. The resulting increase in economic activity in Cochrane and other communities to the south would also be of great benefit.

20 Those who oppose the development of the lignite field at Onakawana usually cite as the reasons for such opposition the potential environmental damage which might result and the claim that the local economic activity created by this development would be of inadequate long term benefit to local inhabitants due to the limited life of the mine. We will deal firstly with the latter of these two concerns. The recoverable reserves of the Onakawana lignite field are estimated at 190 million tons. At a mining rate of 5 million tons per year the mine would have an estimated life of 38 years after the development phase, which is expected to take 5 years. As with many mining operations, it is entirely possible that additional amounts of lignite might be discovered in the immediate

30

40

"area to extend the life of the development. The life of the mine might also be extended by reducing the rate of annual production. Even in the worst case the development would provide badly needed economic benefits to the area for at least 40 years, and if necessary arrangements could then be made prior to the depletion of the field, for financial and other assistance for retraining or relocation of any displaced workers and their families.

for the idea
We feel obliged to comment on the claim/that
an industry expected to last only 40 years
does not represent permanent employment.
While this argument is of course literally
true, it would also be true to claim that
an expected life of 400 years would also be
not permanent. This kind of argument offends
common sense. In these times of world-
wide economic uncertainty any industrial
development with an estimated life of 40
years can be considered permanent. Only
an academic, a person engaged in a high-
level government career or someone similarly
insulated from day to day economic reality,
could argue that 40 years duration of employ-
ment does not represent adequate job security.
Those of us whose economic existence must
take place in the real world would welcome
such 'insecurity'.

With respect to the possible environmental

10 "damage which might be associated with this
development, we would refer you to the 'Report
of Task Force Onakawana' prepared for the
Ministry of the Environment in 1973. We will
not burden you with quotations from this report
which we are sure you will be studying very
thoroughly. We would, however, point out that
the various members of this task force are all
senior officials of various Ontario government
ministries, including four from the Ministry of
the Environment. And I might add that as far
as I know there was no input from the Onakawana
Development Limited interests, in this report.
20 To paraphrase, this task force concluded that
the proposed site of the development of Onakawana
is poor in forest, soil, wildlife and other
resources and that, provided adequate safeguards
be taken from the outset, there would be no per-
manent or unacceptable invironmental damage
caused by this proposed development.
30

40 We would like also to offer some comments con-
cerning some of the environmentalists from whom
we are sure you will be hearing and probably have
already heard from. We note that many such
persons are comfortably established in the
affluent upper middle class of our society, that
they usually inhabit the Southern cities of our
Province, far removed from the areas which they
seek to 'protect' and that they are usually
well removed from that portion of our economy
which earns its livelihood from the production,

10 "processing or distribution of real, physical
wealth. With considerable assistance from
our governments, these people have conveniently
forgotten that all the wealth that they con-
sume or administer, including I might add, the
funds being expended on this Commission is first
created in this country through the development
of natural resources, be they agricultural,
fishery, forestry, mineral or energy. I think
this is an important truth that is often lost
sight of in deliberations of this nature.

20 We are opposed to the unrealistic attitude of
such people toward the wealth producing segment
of our society. They sneer at those of us who
favour development of our natural resources, as
though we were motivated only by greed, and
intent on the defacement and destruction of our
natural environment. We reject such arguments
and attitudes in the strongest possible terms.
30 We are very mindful of our duty to protect the
environment and to pass on a decent and pleasing
countryside and way of life to succeeding
generations. We believe without equivocation
that industrial development can and must take
place with the smallest possible effect on the
environment, both physical and social. We
40 recognize that in the past industrial develop-
ments have been permitted to take place without
adequate regard for the physical and social
environment and that in some cases real and
substantial harm has resulted. We willingly

10 "join environmentalist groups, native organizations and othersⁱⁿ/demanding that all industrial developments 'North of 50' be carried out with proper regard for the social and economic needs of the local or nearby communities and for the protection and restoration of the natural environment.

20 We cannot however, join those who wish us to commit economic suicide by forbidding all development. We too are part of the environment, and we claim the right to a reasonable economic existence. Thank you."

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Mr. Rody. You are aware, I am sure, that Cochrane will not be one of the places where the Commission will be going in this initial round, but we will certainly be visiting you and we will ask you to come to us.

A. Thank you very much sir.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Rody, I would like to file a copy of your presentation as our next exhibit, No. 104.

40 --- EXHIBIT No. 104:

Submission of the Cochrane Board of Trade by Mr. Talson Rody.

---The luncheon adjournment.

--- On resuming at 2:00 p.m.

MR. LASKIN: Ladies and gentlemen, if you would take your seats we are ready to commence the afternoon session.

THE COMMISSIONER: Before we start I would like to make a brief announcement with regard to the difficulty that I am personally, and it is not too hard to understand, in view of what is being asked of the Commission to do these days. I said at the outset

that we came here to listen and to learn, and one thing we have learned is that we did not set enough time for some of these preliminary meetings. In view of the very limited scope that we saw for these initial meetings, a time table was set up which we thought would be satisfactory but obviously we underestimated the length of the briefs that would be presented. I will not be available, because of commitments^{that} I have^{previously} made this evening, and therefore we have until about a quarter after, or half past five today, and we will deal with all the matters that we can up until that time, and the ones that are not dealt with, I will just have to ask your indulgence and we will set another day some time during the course of these preliminary meetings, some time before Christmas, when the Commission will come back and listen to the remainder^{of the} briefs, and subsequent suggestions. I hope that is not too inconvenient for everyone. I assure you we are doing the best we can to accommodate everyone. It is not the fault of the staff, they had it organized very well, but this was a commitment that I made that I just cannot be here this evening, and it will just have to be that way. Again, I apologize but we will proceed and hear everything we can this after-

noon, and those we cannot hear, there will have to be a date set sometime before Christmas. The staff members will be available this evening if anyone wishes to have discussions with them, but I will not be here myself.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. We will move on to our schedule this afternoon and call on Mr. Payne to make a presentation on behalf of the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission.

GEORGE A. PAYNE

MR. PAYNE: My title is Director of Planning and Development for the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission.

Mr. Justice Hartt, and ladies and gentlemen. You have a copy of our written submission, and as it is primarily informational, with your permission I do not propose to read it to you, but I will merely comment on its contents. This brief outlines what the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission is and does, particularly north of 50 degrees. The Ontario Northland began as the T & N O, the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway in 1902 as a development railway to open up the area north of North Bay. Since then it has grown into a total transportation system as it is today, operating the railway, passenger and freight operation, a trucking company, bus services in Northeastern Ontario, an airline known as Nor-Ontair and ferry services at Moosonee and Manitoulin Island, and our tourist facilities including the Polar Bear Express and the hotel at Moosonee, the goose camp on the Harricanaw River, the Chief Commanda II, a tourist vessel on Lake Nipissing, and if you will refer in your brief to the system map that outlines the extent of these various services. Ontario Northland has approximately 1800 employees with a \$21 million annual payroll, including

about \$½ million for the area north of the 50th parallel. To give you an idea of the extent of our Moosonee line, in 1976 we carried almost 32,000 passengers and about 20 thousand tons of freight to Moosonee. That is in categories such as fuel oil, gasoline, coal for Moose Factory, and miscellaneous food and other supplies. It is interesting to note that 25% of this freight was for points beyond Moosonee, up the coast. The O.N.R. arrived at Moosonee in 1932 and it was the prime developer in the town, installing the water system, the hydro system; we were the subdivider, if you like, for the land in Moosonee. We set up the telephone system in Moosonee and at Moose Factory, and provided the basic services required for the people of the town. Since then the water and hydro and other community responsibilities had been pretty well turned over to the Moosonee Area Development Board and Ontario Hydro. You may recall three years ago we built a transmission line to carry the hydro-electric power from Otter Rapids to Moosonee, and that was since turned over to Ontario Hydro. A new ferry service was inaugurated this year between Moosonee and Moose Factory. This was a joint effort of the Ontario Northland and the Ministry of Transportation and Communications, and a local steering committee set up with representatives of the Moosonee and Moose Factory area. Our telecommunications microwave system presently brings telephone, radio and T.V. into the Moosonee - Moose Factory area. We bring telephone services to Winisk by satellite; we handle communications to the west shore of James Bay by high frequency radio, and our current major expansion program or project for

telecommunications involves the expansion of the microwave system north along the west shore of James Bay to Fort Albany and Attawapiskat. When it is complete in 1978 it will bring telephone communications and television via a contract with the C.B.C. into that area. Norontair Services were started by the Ministry of Transportation and Communications in 1971, and in 1974 the system was turned over to the Ontario Northland. We now service 16 points including Pickle Lake, which actually is the only point north of the 50th parallel. However, you will note by the map that most of these points are close to and support the communities which support the area. We have only a few concerns which we mention in our Brief at this time, one of which is tourism. We consider tourism to be a major industry in the North, and as I mentioned earlier we have the Polar Bear Express into Moosonee, which is a major tourist attraction. We do, however, notice a decline in our traffic. For instance in 1976 it was down 12% over 1975, and it further declined another 8% in 1977, which gives us some concern as to the future of that particular facility. The lignite developments have been talked about enough by others and all I can say is that as far as the Ontario Northland is concerned, we have always supported the project and expected that some day in the future it would be economically viable and that it would represent a major economic boost for the area.

In our air services group we have some concern over the lack of navigational aids in the north, as well as some unco-ordinated operations in the north, and with your permission we would like to speak further on that at your

hearings in Pickle Lake, at which time our Director of Air Services will be present and he can speak with much more authority on that particular subject than I can.

MR. COMMISSIONER: But we will be using your facilities to get there.

MR. PAYNE: I hope so, I had a hard time getting reservations myself.

Now Mr. Justice Hartt, in this submission, we have tried to be as helpful as possible to the Commission by outlining the various activities of the O.N.T.C. and elaborating as much as we considered necessary on those operations that seemed most closely related to the area north of 50 degrees. It is probable that during the course of this investigation the Commission will, from time to time, require further details or opinions from Ontario Northland. We strongly believe that^{what} is of benefit to the area we serve is also of benefit to the Ontario Northland, and we can assure the Commission of our complete support. Thank you.

MR. COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Mr. Payne and we^{will} look forward to seeing you at Pickle Lake.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Payne. We will enter a copy of your Brief as our next exhibit, No. 105.

--- EXHIBIT No. 105:

Submission of the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission, by Mr. George A. Payne.

MR. LASKIN: The next presentation will be from the Ministry of Revenue, Mr. Michael O'Dowd. Mr. O'Dowd, perhaps you could introduce your colleague.

MICHAEL O'DOWD

MR. O'DOWD: I am with the Assessment Division of the Ministry of Revenue, and the gentleman on my left is Mr. Guy Picard who is the District Manager for the Retail Sales Tax Branch, responsible for Northeastern Ontario, from North Bay. With your permission, Mr. Chairman, the Ministry of Revenue is organizationally divided into two groups, the assessment function which is primarily of service to municipalities and school zones within the organized area of the Province, and I will briefly outline their area of responsibility and jurisdiction north of the 50th parallel, and I will ask Mr. Picard if he would briefly outline for you the operations of the Ministry with regard to the Revenue Division side, the tax related aspects, from his point of view.

GUY PICARD

MR. PICARD: Thank you, Mr. Justice Hartt and ladies and gentlemen. The Revenue Division is responsible for administering a number of programs in accordance with taxation and fiscal policies established by the Treasurer of Ontario. To carry out this responsibility the Division is organized into seven branches. I will briefly outline five of the Division branches with special emphasis on communications with the North and other specific items of relevance to Northern residents. I would like to say at the outset that the facilities of all Northern Affairs offices are available for the rapid transmission and enquiries to any branch of the Ministry of Revenue, and the Ministry has enjoyed an excellent working relationship with Northern Affairs' officers.

10 I would like to briefly outline the role of the Gasoline Tax Branch . The Gasoline Tax Branch administers the following taxes: gasoline tax at the rate of 19¢ per gallon of gasoline, the Motor Vehicle Fuel Tax at the rate of 25¢ per gallon of diesel fuel, and I should note here that there is no tax on fuel used for heating purposes. Tobacco Tax, at the following rates : 96/100¢ per cigarette, 35/100¢ per gram of cut tobacco, and 2¢ for each 5¢ or part thereof of the retail selling price for cigars, except of course/^{that} a cigar selling for not more than 7¢ attracts a tax of 2¢, and a cigar selling for more than 7¢ and not more than 10¢ attracts a tax of 4¢.

20 The Branch maintains a system of regular direct communications by means of information bulletins with fuel and tobacco companies and wholesalers who have need for information on the collection and administration of tax. Although the Branch does not maintain direct telephone lines from other areas of Ontario to its head office in Toronto, the branch frequently receives messages relayed through Northern Retail Sales Tax District Offices, Northern Affairs Offices and direct correspondence and telephone calls to its head office.

30
40 I would like to briefly comment on refunds and exemptions with respect to gasoline tax, and fuel oil. For gasoline and diesel fuel there is a refund of the tax paid available where the product is used by business in equipment for which licence plates are not required nor in force. This refund provision is especially beneficial to the Forestry and Mining industries for their stationary and off-road equipment. Indians may purchase

10 either gasoline or diesel fuel on a reserve or on
specified Crown Lands, exempt of the tax through a
special program developed by the Branch in cooperation
with the Indian peoples. The fuel so purchased may be
used in any vehicle owned by the Indian purchased
throughout Ontario. In addition, Indians may obtain a
refund of any tax paid on gasoline or diesel fuel
purchased off the Reservation, and used in equipment
which is unlicensed or which does not require a licence.
Indians may also purchase cigarettes and other tobacco
products on a reservation exempt of the tobacco tax
through arrangements made between the Branch and the
tobacco wholesalers. Although these tax exemption
20 arrangements for purchases by Indians on a reservation
are to the benefit of the Indians and are made with a
minimum of effort on the part of the Indian purchaser,
they are not without their problems in that there has
been some abuse of the arrangements by non-Indians.
Refund forms for the tax on gasoline and diesel fuel
30 are available through Retail Sales Tax District
Offices and oil company distributors, as well as
directly from the Branch. Information for making
claims is detailed on the forms and there is rarely need
for further clarification.

40 I might at this point point out that our
two Retail Sales Tax District Offices are in Sudbury and
in North Bay, and I can provide addresses to anyone who
wishes to have them later on.

The guaranteed income and tax credit branch
has responsibility for the following programs: Guaranteed
Annual Income System which is commonly referred to as GAINS

a monthly supplement to Ontario residents 65 or over, whose private incomes are below the GAINS income guarantee. The Ontario Tax Credit, a credit related directly to property taxes, personal exemptions and age, and related inversely to taxable income. This program is administered on the Province's behalf by Revenue Canada, Taxation, through the personal income tax system. Ontario Home Buyers Grant, an incentive program to Ontario residents to purchase or build their first home, was also administered by this Branch. Since this program is not an ongoing program, we will not mention it any further.

In the area of Ontario located north of the 50th parallel, the Guaranteed Income and Tax Credit Branch has taken the approach that the most efficient method of servicing residents in this sparsely populated and remote area is through the Ministry of Northern Affairs. Because Northern Affairs Officers are knowledgeable on Branch programs, specifically GAINS and Ontario Tax Credits, and because of their mandate for provincial program delivery throughout the North, they can offer ongoing assistance to residents. However, the Branch has not relied entirely on Northern Affairs Officers. Since 1974, when the Guaranteed Income and Tax Credit Branch was created, staff have made three trips to the Hudson Bay and James Bay Lowland communities. These trips were in response to requests from the reserves and were organized as Federal-Provincial Task Forces. Their object was to bring programs specifically relating to native peoples directly to the reserves. These trips were successful in terms of assisting indi-

viduals with problems with the GAINS program and completing federal income tax returns in order to claim Ontario Tax Credits. However the Branch also attempted to liaise with Band Administrators and Officials of the Council Treaty No. 9 who accompanied the Task Force on the trips. By making these administrators familiar with the programs, and by establishing contacts with them, the Branch hopes that they will be in a position to either refer problems directly to the Branch, or at least ensure that residents claim Ontario Tax Credits annually; or, in the case of senior citizens, that they renew annually with Health and Welfare Canada to maintain their eligibility for GAINS.

The Branch has also used the news media to reach resident north of the 50th parallel. For example staff members have appeared on a number of occasions on the Mid-Canada network, which broadcasts on radio and television into this area. Increased use of print media was planned by offering articles to native publications such as The Wawatay News, a monthly newspaper to all chiefs.

Perhaps the most important information link between the Branch and Northern Ontario is the toll-free Zenith line. Residents may communicate directly with the telephone information centre within the Branch, where account-related questions on GAINS can be answered, as well as assistance given in completing Ontario Tax Credit forms.

The Retail Sales Tax Branch administers the Retail Sales Tax, which is a consumption or use tax levied at the retail level on most goods and some services.

10 And Race Tracks Tax - I wont touch on Race Track Tax because I dont believe we are too involved in race tracks in this area. We do operate three district offices in Northern Ontario. There is one in North Bay at 1500 Fisher Street; one in Sudbury at 1536 Lasalle Blvd. and one in Thunder Bay at 435 James St. South.

20 The Retail Sales Tax has a very extensive information services program in force, and it is intended to deal with the 150,000 vendors in the Province of Ontario. We issue tax bulletins regularly to all vendors registered under the Retail Sales Tax Act or to selected classes of vendors. Whenever a change of legislation takes place we issue a new bulletin to advise all the vendors who in turn advise their clients. We conduct tax seminars on a regular basis throughout the North at any location, or at the request of any specific organization. We operate a visitation program to give guidance to vendors and solutions to their problems with respect to the application of ^{the} retail sales tax. In Northern Ontario, we have in the last five ^{particularly} years/made a number of appearances on the open line T.V. and radio programs, and both myself and Carl Westerbak at our Thunder Bay Office. In common with the rest of the Ministry, the facilities of any Northern Affairs office are available for the rapid transmission of enquiries to the Branch.

40 As I said earlier we have enjoyed an excellent relationship with NorthemAffairs' Officers. I would like to touch briefly on certain items related, especially relevant to Northern Ontario: Our Retail Sales Tax has actually 66 exemptions and I would like to

touch on the one that exempts tax to the Indian. Any purchase made by an Indian of tangible personal property on the reserve is exempt of tax. Any tangible personal property purchased off the reserve when delivered to the reserve, is also exempt from sales tax, and all taxable services used on a reserve such as telephone, are also exempt from sales tax.

The equipment purchased by a licensed fur trappers is exempt under our Act. Thermal insulation materials and certain energy-conservation devices are now exempt under our Act. Municipal 'capital works' enjoy a very extensive exemption as do public hospitals and school boards, particularly when purchasing building materials and certain equipment used in logging, mining quarrying or the exploration or development of petroleum, natural gas or minerals, is also exempt of Provincial Sales Tax, ^{as is} machinery and equipment used by manufacturers in the detection, measurement, prevention, treatment, reduction or removal of pollutants in air, water or soil that are attributable to manufacturing operations.

A Reduced Tax was introduced in April 1976 for mobile homes. New mobile homes meeting C.S.A. standards Z240 and new modular homes meeting C.S.A. standard A277 when such are used as residences are taxed on 50% of their retail value. I should like to point out, Mr. Justice Hartt, that if anyone wishes to ask questions on Retail Sales Tax afterwards, I can make myself available outside this room.

The Succession Duty Branch administers the following taxes: Land Speculation Tax, a tax upon the net increase in value of land between the time of purchase and time of sale. Land Transfer Tax: a tax upon the

transfer of land. Succession Duty Tax: a duty levied upon property passing to beneficiaries from large estates of deceased persons, and ^{the} Gift Tax, a tax upon large gifts.

10 The Branch publishes information bulletins on subjects of general interest from time to time. In addition it has taken a number of specific steps, particularly in the case of land speculation/^{tax administration} to make information^{and} service available in Northern and other localities.

20 The land speculation tax legislation imposes a tax on disposition of land. As one form of security for the tax, the legislation confers upon the Crown a special lien upon land being disposed of.

30 Among the steps leading to the lifting of the special lien and the assessment of the tax imposed by the Act, the Branch requires that the transferor or the taxpayer, complete an application form which contains enough detail to enable the staff to issue a lien clearance certificate and audit the calculation of tax.

40 Since mid-September of 1974, the Ministry of Revenue has had staff available in all Assessment Offices in Ontario, and in a number of Land Registration Offices, to facilitate the processing of documents for registration. Ministry staff is able to explain the provisions of the Act, assist with the completion of the application forms for lien clearances, accept affidavits and undertakings to complete application forms, and stamp documents for registration as required.

The Ministry staff is available on a full-

time basis in the following Land Registration Office locations in the North: Sudbury and North Bay. In addition, Ministry staff is available on a part-time basis in the Land Registration Office, Kenora on Tuesdays, 12:30 p.m. to 4:30 p.m.

In the following cases, the Land Registration Office is located either in the same building as the Assessment Office or within a very short distance of it, and lien clearances may be obtained from the Assessment Offices during normal business hours; North Bay, Sault Ste. Marie and Fort Frances. Assessment Offices are located at North Bay, Sault Ste. Marie, Timmins, Thunder Bay and Sudbury. In addition to the foregoing, general enquiries can be made on a collect basis to Toronto by dialing (416) 965-1774. I should not say dialing, but asking the operator to put you through on a collect basis..

It is of particular interest to Northern Ontario that the Land Speculation Tax Act contains an exemption from its provisions, and therefore has no effect on land situated in territory without municipal organization that is not designated as a restricted area pursuant to Section 17 of The Public Lands Act. There are no specific provisions relating to Northern Ontario in the three other statutes administered by the Branch: The Succession Duty Act, the Gift Tax Act, and The Land Transfer Tax Act. However, Northern taxpayers benefit from the high exemption levels provided under the first two named statutes, \$300,000 under the Succession Duty Act, \$10,000 and \$50,000 under the Gift Tax Act, and the low rates of tax 3/10 % and 6/10% under the Land Transfer Tax Act.

I would like to touch on the Provincial Land Tax, although it is administered by the Ministry of Natural Resources. The Provincial Land Tax is levied on all unorganized portions of the Province of Ontario, that is those areas without municipal corporations. This tax is based on $1\frac{1}{2}\%$ or 15 mills per total assessment for land and buildings, at present all assessment work is carried out by the various District Officers of the Ministry of Natural Resources. However, in the near future it is expected that this work will be done by the Assessment Branch, Ministry of Revenue.

The function of the Provincial Land Tax Office is to maintain a tax roll of all properties once sold by the Crown in the organized areas. This includes name and address, changes, sales, transfers, leases, etc. Part sales, that is severances where a part is sold and part retained, are also included and so are property descriptions, area and assessment changes. Many properties are exempt from payment of Provincial Land Tax Act for various reasons. Duly qualified Farmers, mining lands used exclusively for mining purposes, properties belonging to school boards, community centres, government-owned lands, Indian lands, to name a few. Information to make changes in the record comes from various sources. Individuals who visit the office, or telephone in, or write in, law firms, business firms, other Ministries and land-title transfers. As with other taxes under the Provincial Land Tax Act, every tax payer has the right to appeal his assessment. Upon completion of Notice of Complaint, a Court of Revision Inspection is requested from the concerned office in the Ministry of Revenue. The taxpayer is advised

of the result. If he is happy, the appeal is withdrawn and if he is not, it will then be heard at the Court of Revision held every three years in the local area concerned and the Judge will hand down his decision. If a property falls in arrears, The Provincial Land Tax in excess of two years, a caution is registered against title. The owner and all interested parties are then advised of our action and told that taxes remain unpaid after one year; all right, title and interest will be forfeited and the property is then vested into the Crown. All properties are or should be re-assessed ^{are} every three years. To ascertain if any changes or additions ^{are} made to the buildings or if land use is changed, the records are changed accordingly, and the owner advised by an Assessment Notice. A new owner also receives an Assessment Notice when he is in the records. This is to advise him that the change has been duly recorded.

Mr. Justice, I only touched briefly on the areas of taxation for the Ministry of Revenue, and as I understand you have a copy of our Brief, and I do make myself available to anyone who wishes to ask questions on Retail Sales Tax.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Mr. Picard. Maybe you could answer this for me. Is there any overall policy, that is tax policy, of your Ministry concerning taxation of the Indian people?

MR. PICARD: Other than the basic exemptions of Section 5 (1) of the Retail Sales Tax, there is no other policy as such.

MR. O'DOWD: In view of the short time available to the Commission, I would briefly like to outline the functions and responsibility of the Assessment Division. Since our operation is concerned only with organized territories and school board sections and no municipalities, the extent of the operation is not as great as that of my colleague from the Revenue Office. We have 31 offices across the Province who are responsible for assessment for school taxation purposes, and conduct municipal enumeration for voters lists, and so on. In Northern Ontario, or in the area north of 50, we service some 24 communities which account for a population of something in the order of about 16,000 people. Of these, the bulk^{are}/located in^{the}/districts of Thunder Bay and Kenora and are serviced by offices located in Thunder Bay and Kenora, and the remainder are administered from our office here in Timmins and the District of Cochrane. Because of the low volume of our operations there with regard to the rest of the Province, approximately, we visit the offices at these localities probably no more than two or three times a year. While the liaison there is usually direct with the secretary of the school board, the distance of course presents a great problem to us in communications in this particular area, and the communities we serve. These are all listed in the Appendix to our Brief. They are all located on the rail lines as I understand it or are only accessible by air. There are five in this area, the official school area, Confield, Smokey Falls School Area, Moosonee Development Area, Borden Secondary School Board. It is in these latter two areas in the part of Northern Ontario that the greatest activity is

10 taking place. Responsibility in this area is to place values on property for school tax purposes, and none of the areas in this District of Cochrane are municipalities strictly within the definition. They are all school sections, and consequently they are levying taxes on the residents and the assessed population therefore are ^{for} school purposes only, and in this particular case there will be also a tax under the provisions of the Provincial Land Tax on the land, to provide whatever services are provided by the Province. That is really the extent of our operations, and again if we can provide any more assistance to you during the course of your deliberations, we would be more than pleased to do so.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Gentlemen. I am surprised Mr. Picard that it is possible to buy a cigar for 11¢.

MR. PICARD: I would suggest that that is the amount of tax, sir.

MR. LASKIN: We will file a copy of your presentation as Exhibit No.106.

30 ---EXHIBIT NO.106:

Submission by The Ontario Ministry of Revenue by Mr. Mr. O'Dowd and Mr. G. Picard.

MR. LASKIN: Our next presentation is from the Town of Cochrane, and by Mayor Hotte.

40 MAYOR HOTTE

MR. HOTTE: I would like to welcome you to the North country as others have done, and to wish you well in your endeavours.

"On behalf of the Council and citizens of the Town of Cochrane, I would like to take this opportunity to thank the Commission for permitting us to make a submission concerning the future development of the area north of the 50th parallel.

The Town of Cochrane was incorporated in 1910 and from the outset has pressed the Ontario Government to develop the North. Cochrane was a supply centre for the Ontario Northland Railway development and the developments at Fraserdale, Otter Rapids and points north and Cochrane can again be the vital ^{supply} centre for future development.

We are very interested in the development of the lignite site at Onakawana. With the serious shortage of fuel and inflated costs, it is time to get on with the development. It will provide much needed employment for the whole Northeastern area. With the high level of unemployment and mass layoffs at Sudbury, the lignite development will help to ease this very serious situation. We feel too that the concern about protecting the environment is over-emphasized. With modern methods of development this is no longer such a major problem.

If electrical power can be generated from lignite deposits within reasonable costs, then let us press for the development post

"haste rather than go the route of a nuclear generating station with their excessive costs and more particularly with the atomic waste that no one has yet found a reasonable means of safely disposing of.

10 The area between Cochrane and Moosonee, between the O.N.R. line and the Quebec border, holds thousands of square miles of virgin timber which is maturing and will soon be lost, unless an effort is made to harvest this primary resource.

20 Private companies are ready to invest in wood processing plants and mills in our areas and only require the assurance of a constant wood supply by holding timber licenses. Surely the government should cooperate by having timber available to these firms. Are we not trying to encourage industry and create employment. The virgin timber north of the 30 49th and 50th parallels are our only resource:

This area has no gold or base metals of known quantity.

This area has no factories.

This area has no concentrator.

This area has no assembly plant.

40 This area has very little agriculture.

For the present, timber is our main industry and resource, and we require the cooperation of the Government to make this timber available to companies who are prepared to produce wood products, harvest this virgin timber and

10 "create jobs. The timber resources are still being held by large companies who have more reserves than they will ever require for a perpetual operation. If small licenses or permits were available to small operators, the timber industry in our area would have a chance to grow.

20 Forest resources are abundant in our region, and decades ago provided the bulk of our employment. We feel the private companies should be given a chance and be encouraged by providing them with access roads to help harvest our natural resources.

30 The gold found by Amoco about 80 miles northeast of Cochrane in Ontario, adjacent to the Quebec border, is a promising development, and we feel every effort should be made to service this new potential industry from Ontario.

40 Tourism is a vital industry in Ontario, and must be given every consideration. This vast area has interested the private tourist operator to develop and maintain hunting camps at various locations for the hunter and the angler. The private operator should be encouraged to develop his operation to its maximum and the Ontario Government should help in every way possible.

Even with all the studies carried out over the years, we still do not have a comprehensive inventory to show what material resources are

10 "available and their actual location. We are entering a period of fuel shortages but yet we are hesitant about getting the lignite development underway. Now is the time for action without further delays. Let us get on with the job of tapping this vast rich area of natural resources.

20 The growth centres of the North such as Cochrane, Matheson, Iroquois Falls, Smooth Rock Falls, Kapuskasing, Timmins, Hearst, Moosonee, etc., are well established communities and can be stimulated by the development that could take place in the area referred to. The facilities offered by these growth centres should be utilized to their potential in preference to organizing new communities.

30 To sum up, some of our observations are as follows:

- 40 (a) Potential timing of the lignite development is important;
- (b) the environmental impact is over-emphasized;
- (c) the direct affect on growth centres as noted is important;
- (d) the development of natural resources will create jobs and help greatly towards the restoration of a buoyant economy in Ontario."

If I may end on a personal note or observation, I completely concur with some of the

remarks that were made yesterday in regard to the obvious lack of cooperation and understanding between the North and the South, and I believe, Mr. Commissioner, that your Commission in its wisdom could have a very important role to play in the reversal and correction of this nasty situation. Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Mr. Mayor. As I said this morning I apologise that we didn't get to talk to you on this occasion but I will certainly do so in the near future. Thank you sir.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Mayor. I would like to enter a copy of your presentation to our record as Exhibit No. 107.

--- EXHIBIT No. 107: Submission of the Town of Cochrane by Mayor Hotte.

MR. LASKIN: We will call on Spruce Falls Power and Paper Company Limited, Mr. Commissioner. Mr. George Ingram is here and will make a presentation on behalf of that Company.

GEORGE INGRAM

MR. INGRAM: Thank you very much, Mr. Commissioner. With your permission sir, and in my opinion our brief is just exactly that. I would like to read it into the record in its entirety if you have no objection.

"Spruce Falls Power and Paper Company Limited is a major business entity in Northern Ontario, operating a large pulp, paper and sawmill

"complex in the Town of Kapuskasing, situated on Highway 11, approximately 500 miles north of Toronto, and 175 miles south of Moosonee. The Company timber limits and the major features of the surrounding area are shown on two maps attached to the written submission. The Company is the principal industry in the area providing employment for more than 2300 people drawn mainly from the Town of Kapuskasing within an approximate population of 12,500 persons, and surrounding area from Fauquier to Hearst. With a payroll in excess of \$32 million, Spruce Falls is the largest single location employer along Highway 11 from Timmins to Thunder Bay. Spruce Falls ranks eleventh in tons of newsprint produced among 22 Canadian companies and is the seventh largest single newsprint mill in Canada. Of the more than 700 sawmills in Ontario, Spruce Falls' lumber production ranks in the top twenty. Yearly production capacity at Spruce Falls is 345,000^{short} tons of newsprint, 70,000 short tons of bleached sulphite pulp and 44 million fbm of lumber.

In addition to the wood harvesting and production facilities, Spruce Falls operates a hydro-electric generating station for its own needs at Smoky Falls on the Mattagami River, approximately 50 miles north of Kapuskasing. A water filtration plant and small hydro-electric generating station on the Kapuskasing River adjacent to the mill, supply filtered

"processed water and a small amount of hydro-electric power.

10 The initial investors in Spruce Falls were attracted to Northern Ontario because of the abundance of wood and the availability of water, the latter required for wood floatage, production processes to manufacture pulp, paper and lumber and power generation. The black spruce trees, predominant in the area around Kapuskasing, possess excellent pulping properties, resulting in high quality pulp and newsprint.

20 Construction of the original part of the Spruce Falls mill began in 1920 and the first pulp was produced two years later. A near disaster occurred in 1922 when abnormally high water flows in the Kapuskasing River caused the holding booms to break, resulting in a loss of the year's supply of wood. However, the investors persevered and decided to expand the operation. In 1926 new capital was obtained resulting in the installation of four newsprint machines and the construction of the Smoky Falls generating station.

40 Since this early beginning, many improvements and additions have been made, including rebuilds and speed ups of machinery, sulphite bleachery in 1959, magnefite pulp mill in 1964, a fifth paper machine in 1967, a chip mill to process tree length wood in 1966, a sawmill in 1973, and most recently, in 1976 a thermomechanical

"pulp mill with associated unloading and handling facilities for chips purchased from area sawmills as far away as Hearst. Major rebuilds and speed-ups of two paper machines were carried out in 1977.

As mentioned earlier, the original reason for establishing a pulp and paper manufacturing complex in this area was the availability of essential raw materials and natural resources. The mill presently processes 575,000 cords of wood per year (530,000 cords produced by the Company and 45,000 cords purchased) and makes use of almost 32 million Imperial gallons of water per day, which is pumped from the Kapuskasing River. In addition to the locally available resources, the mill annually requires 36,000 tons of coal, 2.8 billion cubic feet of natural gas, 14,000 tons of sulphur, 6,700 tons of lime, plus quantities of various other chemicals. The annual cost to the Company is \$18 million for these auxiliary materials and \$11 million for the energy requirements. Annual costs for leasing and contracting heavy equipment from local contractors and operators amount to \$2 million.

on
The Smoky Falls generating station /the Mattagami River is of major importance to Spruce Falls and is the only part of the operation (except for the Northern extremity of the woodlands' holdings) located north of the 50 degrees north latitude. This station, with a maximum output of 56,000 KW from four generators, is the primary source of

"electrical power for the mill. The small hydro-electric generator on the Kapuskasing River has a maximum output of 1,800 KW. The Company generates an average of 40,000 KW of hydro-electric power, depending on river flows, but must purchase an equal amount from Ontario Hydro.

The Smoky Falls station is situated on a site leased from the Crown and is operated by Spruce Falls personnel who, along with their families, live in the adjacent townsite. Thirty people live in the community, which includes such facilities as an elementary school, community club, indoor ice rink, bowling alley and staff house. In the past, transportation to Smoky Falls from Kapuskasing was provided by a company-owned railroad but this service has recently been discontinued and present access is by road.

During the period 1960-1966 when the Little Long Rapids, Harmon and Kipling Power sites were being developed on the Mattagami River, Ontario Hydro made use of the Spruce Falls railroad to transport supplies and equipment.

Woods operations at Spruce Falls began in 1922. It was not until after a re-organization and expansion in 1926 that the Company commenced logging on a large scale. The timber limits were then undeveloped and inaccessible. Since these limits lie in the Great Clay Belt of

"Northern Ontario where the land is flat and poorly drained, summer logging operations were largely restricted to areas adjacent to the major rivers and lakes which provided water transport of men and supplies. In the limits north of Kapuskasing where river driving was impossible, travel and wood movement was aided by approximately 55 miles of standard gauge ballasted logging railway.

Much of the cutting and all of the hauling was conducted in the winter time utilizing the hard frosts of the region to build ice roads and river landings where the wood was piled to await the spring break-up. River drives on the Kapuskasing, Opasatika and Groundhog Rivers and the larger tributaries carried the wood to Kapuskasing, Opasatika, Fauquier and Neshin Lake where it was stockpiled or loaded on railway cars to be transported to the mill site at Kapuskasing.

In the bush, up to 2,000 seasonal workers using axes and bucksaws produced wood in 4, 8 and 16 foot lengths which they carried and piled by hand or with the aid of horses. In the winter the wood was loaded on sleighs, again by hand, or by crude crane-like jammers, and was hauled away to the river landings by teams of horses.

In the mid-forties, increasing demand for paper products, coupled with a shortage of labour and the accelerating escalation in railway freight

"charges, created a procession of new trends. Machines such as powersaws, hydraulic loaders and cable cranes reduced the labour requirement. Trucks and tractors replaced the horses on the haul, as did light tractors and wheeled skidders in the cutting phase.

In an effort to stabilize the working force by providing year-round employment and to provide the improved access that expanding production required, it was decided to begin the construction of an all-weather road network. Somewhat like the tentacles of an octopus, gravel roads and permanent winter haul roads began to radiate in all directions from Kapuskasing. These roads and fast, high-powered trucks carrying large loads made it possible to deliver wood in the winter directly from the bush to the mill or to large landings along the shores of the Kapuskasing River. Driving operations were phased out on all other rivers and logging railways were dismantled because of the greater flexibility of roads to gain access to cutting areas.

Spruce Falls holds 6,291 square miles of limits under a Crown Timber Licence which expires in 1982, of which 5,500 square miles are productive, and in addition, the Company owns 289 square miles of timberland of which 90% is softwood. Over the past 50 years, some 25% of the available productive acres of the limits have been logged. New forests are already established on the majority of the cutover areas. In the case of the earliest

"cuts, few laymen would today suspect that they were observing second growth stands. Spruce Falls has been a leader in the field of good forest management as a result of an aggressive and modern approach to cutting and regeneration practices. The forest policy of the Company for 50 years has been aimed at research to determine growth rates of tree species and sites, combined with up-to-date inventories, to ensure that only annual growth is harvested each year to enable the forest and mill to be operated in perpetuity.

Early research disclosed that the highland stands, comprising 25% of the Company's timber limits, were not being adequately reforested after cutting operations. The first industrial forest nursery in Ontario was established by Spruce Falls in the late forties and produced 60 million trees, which were planted on Spruce Falls and Kimberly-Clark forest limits, before the nursery was donated to the Ontario Government in 1977. Today, because of progressive forest cutting and management programs developed and administered by professional foresters, the harvested areas are producing excellent stands of timber for the future. Nursery stock is now obtained from the Ministry of Natural Resources.

Aside from the obvious, direct economic benefits enjoyed by the residents of Kapuskasing and surrounding communities, and the indirect benefits to the Province, and indeed to the nation, the most noticeable advantage to the area, arising from the logging operations of Spruce Falls has been

"the continuously expanding network of roads. Approximately 150 miles of Company roads are now open to the public for non-commercial travel under an agreement with the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources. Limited access to an additional 400 or more miles of private Company forest roads is provided by the Company on a 'pass' basis. Thus, hunters, trappers, fishermen, tourist operators, berry pickers, canoeists, prospectors, hikers, historians, naturalists and scientists of every variety are able to pursue their vocations and pastimes with comparative ease of access.

In the area of environmental control, Spruce Falls has demonstrated its concern for the environment and has embarked on a major program to improve the quality of effluent being discharged to the Kapuskasing River. A comprehensive study was carried out this summer to determine the waste assimilative capacity of the river. The results of this study will largely dictate what further measures must be taken to reduce the oxygen-demanding substances in the mill effluent. Other steps taken over the years include the construction of a 120 foot diameter clarifier and associated sludge handling equipment, installation of a new boiler capable of burning the sludge from the clarifier and bark screening facilities in the woodhandling portion of the mill. In addition, when increased pulping capacity was required in the 1960's, a magnefite process was chosen which allowed recovery of the cooking chemicals. The latest addition to the mill complex, the thermomechanical pulp mill, uses no cooking

"chemicals and produces lower levels of oxygen demanding wastes than traditional chemical pulping processes. However, this process does require a large amount of electrical energy which, from an economic point of view, makes it less attractive as energy costs increase.

Although, as mentioned previously, there were good reasons to establish a pulp and paper manufacturing complex in Northern Ontario, there were and still are disadvantages to this location, one of the principal ones being the distance from potential markets. Approximately 90% of our newsprint production and 35% of our sulphite pulp production is exported to the United States. This results in high freight costs both for shipping products and for bringing in the necessary chemicals and supplies. Annual transportation costs for the Company exceed \$16 million.

Since the Commission has specifically mentioned transportation as a subject of interest, this may be an opportune time to point out that Spruce Falls is definitely at a competitive disadvantage due to location and freight rates. A decision rendered in 1934 by the United States Interstate Commission and the Board of Transport Commissioners of Canada (the latter now known as the Canadian Transport Commission) established the freight rates for pulp and paper shipped from mills in Eastern Canada. While the decision was agreeable at the time, percentage freight rate

"increases have put Spruce Falls at a disadvantage with respect to other Eastern Canadian newsprint producers. In addition, water and truck transport provides many of our competitors with lower distribution costs. There is insufficient truck traffic to our area to result in an extensive back-haul truck movement, so these rates must remain high.

In addition to the above factors, our Southern United States competitors are steadily shipping further northward into our established North-Eastern United States market area. These competitors are able to take advantage of large volume truck and rail routes and water movements on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. The Southern United States mills have the additional advantages of lower wages, more modern and efficient plants and a tree-growth rate four times faster than in Northern Ontario. Future competition from Central and South American pulp and paper producers will compound the present problems.

A zero population growth situation in many North-Eastern United States cities in our market area has resulted in a lag in newsprint consumption. Thus, Spruce Falls has been forced to extend its market area, adding to distribution costs.

An additional disadvantage of carrying on a wood harvesting operation in the Kapuskasing area is the nature of the terrain. Approximately 75% of the limits is swamp, covered with a humus layer

"of varying depths, underlain by silt or clay. Due to the poor soil drainage, trees are slow growing, with a resultant long rotation of approximately 80 to 110 years.

Not only is gravel relatively scarce in this area but gravel roads are extremely difficult to build and maintain under the above conditions. When constructed, they are basically of low quality; satisfactory for light trucks and buses, but not suitable for heavy truck traffic in the non-frost season. As a result of the difficulty in summer hauling wood to the mill in Kapuskasing, almost all timber requirements for the year must be moved on the frost (from about December 15th to March 15th), and stockpiled either in the mill yard or placed on the ice of the Kapuskasing River for eventual river driving. This procedure, of course, results in a very large wood inventory being carried at all times, with the resultant increase in cost.

In spite of these major obstacles, over the past five years Spruce Falls has invested in excess of \$35 million in capital equipment to ensure continued viability of the operation. These expenditures have been largely directed towards increasing production and improving operating efficiency. Subject to funds availability and future markets for newsprint and pulp, an accelerated investment program is planned for the next five year period. This future spending is, to a large degree, required to meet environ-

"mental directives.

Too often only the potential adverse effects of resource development are emphasized while the beneficial effects are ignored. In the case of forest harvesting, judicious cutting and siting of access roads, combined with a reforestation program can have a minimal detrimental effect on the natural environment. In the case of Spruce Falls, it is doubtful whether extensive timber harvesting will take place north of 50 degrees N. latitude. However, if such development does occur, Company forestry experience of the past 50 years can be put to good use. The area north of the Spruce Falls limits is virtually uninhabited at present. Thus, timber harvesting would cause little, if any, social or cultural disruption. In fact, the improved access provided by necessary logging roads would increase the options of people living in the area. Wise development of our forest resources can result in benefits to all, provided consultation precedes the development."

This concludes my remarks, Mr. Commissioner, and thank you for your attention.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Ingram. I wonder if you have a copy of your submission you might provide us with as an exhibit. It will become Exhibit No. 108.

--- EXHIBIT No. 108:

Submission of Spruce Falls
Power and Paper Company, Ltd.
by Mr. George Ingram.

MR. WATKINS: Next we have Mr. R. Allarston who will speak on behalf of Prospectors and Developers Association of Ontario.

RALPH ALLARSTON

MR. R. ALLARSTON: Mr. Justice Hartt, members of the Royal Commission. I would first provide a short background of the Prospectors and Developers Association. My name is Ralph Allarston, an independent, self-employed grass roots prospector. I am also a director of the Prospectors and Developers Association. This Association is composed of geologists, engineers, mineralogists, prospectors, surveyors and others interested in the field of mineral resources. There are over 2200 members. The Association has existed for over 46 years. It is a forum for anyone interested in mineral resource industry. There is nothing exclusive, selective or highbrow about this Association. Students and public participation is welcome. I am a life member, and members of the Association live and work coast to coast and in the Northwest Territories. It is a true statement that by and large our membership consists of doers, people who have contributed greatly to Canada's mineral industry, and even more important, to the standard of living, employment and well-being of most Canadians. Discovering and generating new wealth should not be confused with recycling dollars internally, which form such a large portion of the gross product, but does little for Canada's international trade deficit. Currently this is a highly worrisome situation that can only be helped or corrected by exports. New-found mineral resources can help when added to Canada's exports. However, I would point out that no matter how

many millions are spent on mineral exploration, there is no guarantee of success. I would also point out for the benefit of those who indulge in such nonsense as to Canada's mineral wealth, there is no such thing as a deposit of any kind until it is discovered. Even then minerals must be extracted and marketed against ^{the}keen foreign competition. That kind of competition has reached formidable proportions in the area of our minerals. In this latter connection, Canada may well now be on its way to being put out of business, no longer to have it as an additional loom on the horizon for base metals. I present the following on behalf of the Prospectors and Developers Association.

"Mr. Chairman, members of the Commission -

The organization I represent is linked closely with Ontario's mining industry which accounts for 4 per cent of Canada's Gross National Product and 20 per cent of its exports. The industry employs 41,000 Ontario residents and mining has been a major factor in the development of the Northern portion of our Province. With an annual production value of over \$2 billion, it is one of the mainstays of the Province's economy.

In its submission to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment, the Prospectors and Developers Association would like to assure the Commission that no responsible employer in the ~~the~~resource industry would want to develop the North of the 50th parallel of our Province

"if there were any possibility that it would not be a positive force in the area and not be beneficial to the economic well-being of the people who inhabit this region.

Hopes for the continued development of Northern Ontario are closely linked to mining expansion. The proposed development of the lignite coal mine at Onakawana, the only known coal field of significant size in the Province, is an example of a mining operation, which, if proven viable, would be an important potential source of thermally-generated power.

There are, however, a number of immediate problems facing the industry, which has remained internationally competitive, without any need for subsidies and protection, caused by reduced working capital and inflation. Combined with a sluggish world economic recovery, these factors have had a debilitating effect on the industry, and will be discussed before this Commission.

Capital Investment

Minerals are common in the earth's crust and the area of our Province north of the 50th parallel is no exception. Economic concentrations, however, are extremely rare and the factors that go into the definition of an economic mineral concentration are highly variable and depend in large degree on the overall environment.

"Let us give you an example. The mining of a copper deposit with a .5 per cent grade would have been considered unthinkable twenty years ago. Today these same deposits are mined with ease due to updated mining techniques and modern technology coupled with the development of large earth-moving equipment. A viable mineral concentration essentially becomes a mine only when the expected profit justifies the amount of capital required to bring it into production.

Our Association would like to make it clear to the Commission that although most mineral deposits tend to be marginal, those with better economic advantages are developed more quickly.

Due to the risks inherent in our business, one would assume that capital for the mining industry would be more expensive than capital for other industries. This, however, is not necessarily the case. In the past there has been a special speculative appeal that the reward from capital investment in mining, because of increased prices of metal or because of the possibility of finding more ore, will be greater than originally anticipated.

Mining Tax Structure

The present mining tax structure in Ontario is based on the premise that conditions when mining prices were high in 1974 would continue. Prices in recent years of many minerals mined

"in Ontario have for the most part, declined. As a result, exploration expenditures, apart from uranium, have been drastically decreased.

A structural problem which has exacerbated the industry's plight is inflation and environment regulations which have increased the cost of new capacity by a factor of five over the past fifteen years. Another problem, which is more prevalent in Ontario, is that most of the easily-discovered and readily-accessible mines have been found. While many more ore deposits remain, it now costs five times as much to find them as it did during the 1950's.

The Economics of Mining

On the economic front, many sectors of our industry have encountered the worst business conditions since the 1930's. In part this is due to the fact that the business cycles of all the industrialized nations have synchronized. Most of the products of the mining industry are traded internationally with the demand sensitive to business conditions throughout the world.

Mining is capital intensive, and depreciation charges based on historical costs have become completely inadequate to provide funds for needed replacements.

A profit is only real if it could be paid out to shareholders without impairing the

"viability of the existing business, and by this standard true earnings have been substantially overstated in recent years. The mining industry has always been highly cyclical in nature. Of real concern to the industry's future is the changes in the Federal-Provincial taxation systems. The result has been a struggle between the Federal Government and Provinces over which could extract the most from mining industry and resulting in a confusing and inhibiting array of tax systems which have left little room for investors.

As a result, the industry cannot possibly earn a reasonable rate of return over a complete business cycle. It is interesting to note that prior to introduction of these new taxes, the average rate of return in mining was about the same as that for industry generally. It is not surprising therefore, that the level of exploration and new mine development has drastically declined, and any form of growth is grinding to a halt.

An inevitable long range decline in the level of mine output will occur as increased costs associated with finding new deposits results in a few new mines being developed to replace the ore being mined.

The Case for the Prospector

An adverse environment for mining is particularly severe on the people we represent. The case of the prospector is particularly important to the industry. For his liveli-

"hood, the prospector is continually searching for economical ore deposits. If a prospector discovers a marginal ore deposit, the rewards are certainly not immediate and he is faced with the decision whether to let the claims lapse or hang onto them until he can interest some mining company to purchase the marginal deposit. If he does enter into an agreement, he will usually get a modest payment and/or a block of the vendor's stock which may have an immediate speculative value. Any real rewards, however, will only come when the property has the makings of a mine.

The tendency of our taxation system to jeopardize the economics of the mining industry tends to work against any attempt to bring into production the more marginal mines. In addition, it inhibits widespread prospecting.

Owing to the change in the last quarter century in attitude towards the mining industry, the ability of the prospector to sell on the basis of speculative appeal is now limited. If governments are going to tax speculative or windfall profits arising out of the finding of a rich mine, then the search for minerals by independent prospectors will substantially diminish.

Favourable Economic Environment

A favourable economic environment is another example of how a marginal deposit can be brought

"into production and we refer to Elliot Lake Uranium mines which were brought into production between 1955 and 1958. The ore grade of these mines was low by world standards and costs were abnormally high, but they became economic because of the urgent need for uranium. In order to ensure adequate supply, the Federal Government gave the mines a fixed price for a certain amount of production which would guarantee the return of the equity and borrowed capital. Later on, when the contracts were filled, the price of uranium dropped to low levels, forcing all but two of the mines to cease operation. The Government kept these two mines in business essentially by purchasing a quantity of uranium at a pre-determined price in order to keep the industry alive. Today, the price of uranium justifies the large capital expenditures that are being committed to expanding a once again healthy uranium industry.

The prospects, however, of rewards has been seriously jeopardized by changes in Government policies aimed at taxing away the so-called 'windfall' or 'speculative profits'. As a result, today equity capital is for the most part confined to financing the exploration and early development of mineral deposits. On the other hand, the financing of the productive stage of the operation is

"carried either through the further issue of stock and/or by the more frequent method of debt financing through bank loans, or the issuance and sale of bonds or debentures to the public or institutions.

At favourable rates of interest, debt financing is best suited in cases of major developments requiring large sums of money. Both the Federal and Provincial Governments must take immediate steps to improve the investment climate for mining by amending the tax system to allow the industry to get a reasonable rate of return on new development and to recognize the impact of inflation on the level of real earnings.

International Relations

Putting the situation into international perspective, Canada is faced with an uncertain role in evolving new world economic order. We are also suffering from the fact that this vital industry - which is internationally competitive - is being deliberately eroded by Government policy.

In terms of relations with Governments, the mining industry also now faces the possibility of having to contend with the international commodity agreements and the instability in the markets for basic commodities has created considerable agitation on the part of developing countries for alternative pricing mechanisms which will permit

"them to improve and stabilize terms of trade. The seriousness of the situation is compounded by the fact that mining is one of the few Canadian industries capable of generating the increased exports needed to help the nation reduce its massive trade deficit, mainly as a result of oil imports, which is expected to be over \$8 billion for 1977-78, and I believe that to be the highest figure even since wartime.

Government pre-occupation, both Federally and Provincially, with energy makes it difficult to generate sufficient interest in the problems the industry now has to face. Also, constantly changing Government policies have created a poor investment climate for the large reservoirs of capital needed for loans and other avenues for investment. If mining is no longer attractive, these funds will go elsewhere.

Initial Recommendations

If the Ontario Government is serious in its intentions to get mining going again, bold new initiatives will have to be considered. What are some of the areas the Prospectors and Developers Association consider need changing?

First of all, limit the maximum rate of tax applicable to a mining company. If this could be held to 50 per cent Federal-Provincial tax rates at the margin, it could be very attractive for mining companies to expand operations

"knowing that in the long term they are not going to be adversely affected by political upheaval.

The second suggestion would be that profits, from new mines coming on-stream in designated areas in Canada, attract a maximum Federal-Provincial tax of not more than 25 per cent for the first five years.

These suggestions will involve Federal and Provincial agreements. If such measures were enacted there would be a positive indication that governments want the mining industry not only to survive, but to possibly revive. Mining is too important to Canada and Ontario. We cannot continue to allow its deterioration, particularly at this point in our history.

Mining Environment

We would like to draw to the attention of the Commission a final statement on the mining environment in Northern Ontario, and wish to state two simple objectives which are more or less technical in nature.

- (1) To inform the Commission of our perspective of the past, present and future of the mineral industry in the region under discussion.
- (2) To recommend those actions which will most benefit the community, both within and outside the region, insofar as such actions concern the

" present and future role of Canada
and the mining industry.

Before we direct ourselves to these objectives,
we wish to comment on two 'catch phrases'
which, unfortunately, are bound to re-occur
in the deliberations of this Commission.

One meaningless phrase often heard is
'preservation of the environment'. It is
a fact that the environment is constantly
changing. Man, in common with all inhabit-
ants of the biosphere, must adapt to these
changes. A static environment is an imposs-
ibility.

We have all seen in our lifetime the changes
wrought by wind, waves and weather. The
magnitude of such changes is demonstrated
by the Albany River, which traverses the
region under study. Every year this waterway
strips five million tons of soil and rock
from this region. This rate of erosion is
increasing as the land rebounds from the last
ice age. Any activity of man is miniscule
in comparison.

A second catchphrase we frequently hear is
'non-renewable resource'. A mineral
philosopher has pointed out that 'a resource
isn't'. He meant to demonstrate that a
mineral resource has no value until it is
located, developed, and put into the
service of mankind. Later on we will mention
many of the undeveloped prospects which have

"been located north of '50, but which will not become resources until they are developed.

Our mineral wealth does not disappear when it is extracted and put into the service of society. Because our technology enables us to move, and refine iron or gold, or copper or nickel, does not change their existence on this planet. An increasing proportion of our metal consumption is constantly recycled.

Even the biosphere, the source of our hydrocarbons, is constantly renewing itself, driven by the energy of the sun.

In your assessment of the future north of '50, you must recommend a policy in regards to the rights and aspirations of the descendants of the pre-1600 inhabitants. We wish you wisdom.

In looking to the future of these native peoples, you must keep two factors in mind:

- (1) This segment of the Canadian population is increasing both in absolute numbers and in percentage terms.
- (2) Even the vast territory in Ontario north of '50, is incapable of supporting its present native population, much less the future population, in traditional pursuits of hunting and gathering. Our native people merit a greater voice and greater responsibility in determining their future.

" Our culture must make room for theirs, and our society must make a meaningful place for them.

Moving from the philosophical to the factual; our research has shown the importance of mining in the last fifty years in Northern Ontario.

The past and present producers are shown on our first map. We estimate that these mining activities have affected some 16 square kilometers of land, or four one thousandths of one per cent of the territory you are examining. Evidence of the twenty-six worked-out mines is rapidly disappearing as the vegetation reasserts itself.

On our second map we show eighteen possible future producers, some recently discovered, others located in the past. Further development of the prospects will require improved economic conditions.

The two graphs we are presenting show a measure of prospecting activity in the Northern region. Except for a surge of activity at the start of this decade, the numbers are fairly constant. There is some suggestion of a declining trend.

Table A lists the present work force in mining and milling in the region and offers speculation on the future employment opportunities

"should some of the present prospects become producers.

In all likelihood, future mining operations in the remote areas will probably follow the example of recent mining operations in Northern Saskatchewan and Quebec, whereby employees commute by air from the populated areas in the south, eliminating the necessity of town-sites that suffer the 'boom-bust' economic cycle, and offering a more attractive lifestyle for the families of mine employees.

The commuting miner work schedule of five to six weeks on the project, and two to three weeks off, has proven to be acceptable to the native workers. Such a schedule allows a reasonable compromise between a wage economy and the pursuit of their traditional lifestyle.

An optimistic estimate of the number of mines that will be producing north of '50 in the future suggests an additional required work force of 1500 employees. The development of these mines will affect some ten square kilometers, an area equivalent to that affected in the past, and ~~I believe~~ we did estimate these mining activities have affected some 16 square kilometers of land for one-thousandth of one per cent of the territory under discussion, and then referring to the paragraph I just read this merely takes in the same acreage as applied by the older operations which have gone out of existence and

"will provide some idea to this Commission and the audience of the miniscule effect of the mining industry as projected by this brief.

Further recommendations regarding the future are simple:

- (1) The provision of a regulatory climate that will permit Ontario citizens to invest and earn their livelihood in the region.
- (2) The establishment of sound, sensible, and permanent anti-pollution rules and guidelines that will permit an improvement in our Northern environment."

With regard to the Appendices 1, 2 and 3, the list of past producers and potential producers, I think I can hand these to the Commission without reading in detail. The present producers, just the one section, includes in the Red Lake Mining Division, Campbell Red Lake Gold Mine, Dickenson Mines for gold and Robin Red Lake for gold mines, and the Griffith Mine - iron mine, the South Bay mine and the Thierry Project of Umex in the Patricia area. To that we have a number of identified prospects, and they can only be called prospects at this stage. Now these number in total 20, and they range mostly from iron ore prospects, mainly iron ore prospects but ^{there} are such prospective ore zones as lithium, chromium at Big Trout Lake, a chromite deposit. There are two or three copper and zinc prospects. There are three gold prospects; one asbestos project and that may be bad word; the columbium prospect, and silica sand.

But all these Appendices, 1, 2 and 3 on the charts which cover the vicissitudes of mining and staking acquisitions of properties north of '50 is attached, and a copy of this brief will be provided to all members of this Royal Commission. I thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Allarston, for providing us with this basic information.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Allarston. A copy of your submission will be filed as Exhibit No. 109.

---EXHIBIT No. 109: Submission of the Prospectors and Developers Association, by Mr. Ralph Allarston.

MR. WATKINS; Our next submission, I believe we have two men from the Garden River Band of Ojibways, Richard Pine and Chief Boissoneau.

CHIEF RICHARD PINE

CHIEF PINE: . Thank you very much for permitting me to speak. It is a pleasure to speak to Mr. Hartt. We have been introduced for quite a few years and it is a great honour to have all my white brothers here to listen in. You know, this should be broadcast, what I am about to say here. We want everybody to listen to the way the Government is treating us. It really hurts us. I am very much grieved, at my age at 82, when Frank Miller, he says the Honourable Frank Miller, I think the honourable, they should not accept that name honourable until you perform your duties as an honest man. He is hurting us very badly. We have got 12 of my people

who took their guns, they took their moose meat and there is nothing being done. Now that is the first man that ever done that. Before we had Rene Brunelle and Bernier and Kelso Roberts and all we had to do was to report to them, and we were relieved of all this. As I say, it hurts me very much at my age to see this happen, and as I said when I was invited to speak to the Commission, I do hope that you try and do something to clarify this very disheartening thing to my native people. As I said, the speaker uses prayers and puts the Queen's name on it. This is why you are taking the name in vain when you use God's name in there and then you turn around and deprive the native people of their treaty rights. You know, I was happy when I heard this grey-haired man behind me, I like to be a good friend to him, because he mentioned some taxes that I don't have to pay and he's the kind of man we should have on our Government. As I say, it is a thing I want the Commission to look into, and I read the book talking about three years time from now; where am I going to be three years from now?

THE COMMISSIONER: Well we may all be --

CHIEF BOISSONEAU: Yes, you are right, there are people who die today who have never died before. In my time when I was a young man I used to be a guide. Tourists would come in and they'd say, "well Chief can you call a moose?" And I said "I can call anything." We went out and there wasn't a moose track around, so we came back to the camp, and the next morning we were walking down to the lake and we'd see a moose track, and he

said, there's a moose track. So I walked by and said, that's about two weeks old. And he said would you call him, and I said I'd have to charge you \$25.00, and he said, why, and I said I'll have to make a long distance call.

You know, I always liven up a hearing.

I was married and I had about 21 children and we took a train trip. We had no babysitters or anything, and the conductor said "this is fine, you bring four or five of your children here, and four or five of them over here and there are six over there," and he got to the end and all my kids took all the seats, so he looked at me and I said "what are you looking at", and he said "do you know what you have done," and I said "no", and he said "you've just screwed yourself out of a seat."

Now I think I will turn this over to my Chief, here.

(applause)

CHIEF RICHARD PINE:

"Mr. Commissioner, on behalf of the Ojibway people of Garden River, we welcome you to our land.

We live where Sault Ste. Marie joins the Garden River on the west. We have a population of 737 people. Although we live south of the 50th, our concerns and questions on the environment are similar to those of our Ojibway and Cree brothers and sisters

"north of 50. We, too, rely on the land and the waters for our livelihood and we, too, have been adversely affected by the effects of the so-called progress inflicted on us by the dominant white society.

We would like to take this opportunity today to publicly offer our support to our native brothers and sisters from Treaty No. 9 and Treaty No. 3. We have studied their submissions with great care and we believe that they point this inquiry in the right direction.

We especially note their demand that there be a stop to all assessments on major projects in Northern Ontario until you have completed your inquiry. For your inquiry to be credible in the eyes of native people neither the Onakawana project nor Polar Gas nor Reed must be allowed to proceed while you are holding your hearings.

Our concerns are our treaty, hunting and fishing and I will give you a brief history of our people before the white men came. Our people depended mostly on hunting and fishing, and also in the springtime we had abundant maples where we ate maple syrup, and we also planted in the summer to supplement our winter supply. Baking the wild foods and also our people migrated to different hunting areas in the fall, so as not to use up all the game in any particular area. When the warlike

"people came to this country our people were promised that if they joined the war in 1812 with the British, we would really be given certain concessions, and also we were made certain promises. What is now written is contained in the Treaty. This quote from the Treaty:

'and further to allow the said Chiefs and their tribes to have free privilege to hunt over the territory now ceded by them and to fish the waters thereof; as they have been in the habit of doing.'

The above statement was taken from the Robinson Huron Treaty of 1850. A treaty that was signed between the Government of Canada on behalf of Her Majesty the Queen and the principal men of the Ojibway Nation in the lands now known as the Robinson-Huron Treaty.

As the influx of non-Indians continued and land acquisition began, it was necessary to enter into treaty with the Government. I might add that the Indian people signed the treaty in good faith for all the promises that were made to our people. The Provincial Governments developed regulations for hunting and fishing. This move affected the guarantees and promises made under the terms of our treaty that would allow our people to continue their right to hunt and fish.

"Long before our people came in contact with the European our people hunted and fished in this area. It was a right that was given to us by our Great Spirit. However, today because of the different laws and regulations our people can no longer pursue their traditional lifestyle. What the government has been telling us all along is that the treaty is one thing and we respect the treaties, but they are also continuing making laws that supercede the promises/^{that were}made in the treaties, and I would mention that it is quite clear in the treaties what is written and what was promised to us by the great Queen Victoria in the old country.

We did not sign this treaty as a conquered people, we signed it as a gesture of peace and friendship with our white neighbours from the south and across the sea. Gold, Silver and base metals are being discovered on our lands; furthermore, you wanted permission to cut trees from our abundant forests. At that time we did not realize the destruction that would follow from allowing the white man to share our lands. This is one of the concerns we can see right now, and also I might add that there is a gentleman by the name of Columbus who we feel, and I am sure you will agree with me, if he had a good navigator we wouldn't be sitting here examining our problems right now.

"We did not understand the Treaty as a surrender of our waters or the resources found in the water. Yet the Government refuses to recognize the ownership of the waters which we have retained. Nor are there any mechanisms for the recognition of our ownership of these waters. Nor has the treaty been interpreted as protecting our lands.

One of the concerns which your inquiry should examine is the 1924 Canada-Ontario Lands Agreement, a copy of which is attached. This agreement affects Indians throughout Ontario including those north of 50th. It was negotiated and signed in 1924 without Indian participation of any kind. Although attempts were made to re-negotiate it in 1959, again in 1967 and several times thereafter, these attempts have not led to any changes. This is a prime illustration of the decision-making process which must be changed. We look upon your inquiry as a vehicle to bring about this change.

The 1924 agreement is a major obstacle in the path of native people regaining control of their land, their economy and their lives. It prevents us from regaining the land base we require in order to build an economy. Once reserve land has been surrendered, it is impossible for an Indian band in Ontario to again acquire that land, even though it remains in the hands of the Crown. I would

"like to point out that it was Government policy, especially in the late 19th and early 20th centuries to encourage surrenders. The agreement fails to deal with the very important question of unextinguished Indian interests in lands surrendered prior to 1924.

There again, I am sure every band in Ontario has piles and piles of documents which were promised but yet were never carried out by the Government.

The provisions in the agreement pertaining to mines and exploration for minerals are totally unacceptable to Indian bands in Ontario. Why should half of the royalties or other revenues from the disposition of minerals in an Indian reserve accrue to the Provincial Government? Yes, this is one of the terms of the agreement.

Our reserves belong to us; they are the homes of our ancestors and they will be the homes of our children. The Ontario Government should not be demanding part of our resources.

Thus it is easy to understand why most Indian bands will not permit mineral exploration on their reserves.

Also, I might add that the white society; it is easy for them to re-locate after they have taken all the minerals resources from any given area, as pictures will show there are ghost towns around the country after the land

"has been exploited. The Indian people in this country look at their land as the land given by the Great Spirit, and it is not very often you see an Indian group very far away from it.

The various native organizations in Ontario have made several efforts to have the Land Agreement re-negotiated. Yet all our efforts have met with Government inaction of one kind or another.

The issue of unsold reserve lands is paramount to many bands. Our populations are growing; our communities are expanding. We need the land and the resources found on the land for our people. Land that was surrendered to be sold and yet has not been sold, must be returned to native ownership. Land which has been stripped of its resources, its forests, its minerals, causing a drastic reduction in the animal and fish populations upon which we depend, is useless to native people. Unsold surrendered reserve lands must be returned to native ownership immediately before this destruction of the environment occurs.

Mr. Justice Hartt, a system which makes decisions in this manner must be changed. Our Native brothers and sisters, the majority of the people living north of the 50th, must gain control over their own lives. We must participate in making these directions. If our interests conflict with those of the industrial

"barons from the South, then our interests must prevail. There must be no repetition of the sell-out of Indian lands that occurred in 1924. Mr. Justice Hartt, that is the message from Garden River."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Chief.

CHIEF BOISSONEAU: When the white man came to this country he took all the logs, and after he got done cutting the logs he went after the pulp wood, and he really stripped that, and at the present time you heard this man say he is coming back to get the rock, and I think the next thing he is going to do is come after our clay, and then he will be satisfied. Thank you very much.

MR WATKINS: Thank you Chief Boissoneau and Chief Pine. The copy of your Brief will be entered as Exhibit 110.

---EXHIBIT No. 110: Submission of Garden River Band of Ojibways, by Chief Pine and Chief Boissoneau.

MR. WATKINS: The next brief is on behalf of the Ontario Trappers Association, by Mr. A. J. Lalonde.

A.J. LALONDE

MR. LALONDE: Mr. Hartt, the following is a submission by the Ontario Trappers Association to the Royal Commission. I would like to start with a brief history of the Association and its operation to better enable you to see the role that the Association plays and the role of the

native participation of the trappers.

"History of the Association

The Ontario Trappers Association was formed in 1947 when eighteen trappers met in the basement of a hotel in Sudbury and decided to sell their furs collectively. The Association was incorporated in February 1954 under the Companies Act of Ontario. The letters of patent provided the Association as a corporation without share capital.

The letters of patent state that the Association was formed for the following purposes and objects:

- (a) to promote the general welfare of trappers in Ontario, and
- (b) to assist trappers in the orderly marketing of their furs and to promote the conservation of fur bearing animals.

The letter of patent also provides that the Corporation shall be carried on with the purpose of gain for its members and that any profits or other accretions to the corporation shall be used in promoting its objects.

The Association is a trapper-owned and trapper-operated marketing centre for furs taken in the Province of Ontario as well as accepting furs from all provinces, territories and even the United States. The Association has fixed

"assets in excess of \$950,000, which are made up of land, buildings, data processing equipment, furniture, etc.

Membership

Membership is currently about 11,000 members which are required to pay dues of \$5.00 per year. Of these 11,000 members 8,500 are from the Province of Ontario and approximately 10% of that would be in the region involved by this Royal Commission.

Payment of the membership dues entitles the member to full use of the marketing facilities, located at the head office, North Bay, Ontario, and he will also receive the Canadian Trapper magazine which is published quarterly and additional correspondence relating to trapping and market conditions.

There is an annual meeting attended by some 500 or 600 members that elect the Board of Directors. The Association feels that the annual meetings are relatively well attended in view of the fact that the members are widely scattered throughout Ontario.

Fur Sales Service

When the Association was originally formed in 1947, furs were sold in a very crude fashion. Trappers met in Sudbury and each trapper had his own furs arranged in bales. Buyers were invited to attend, place bids in sealed envelopes and place each envelope on the appropriate

"bale. This was a cumbersome process because each buyer had to examine each pelt in every bale. Today the pelts are grouped according to size, ^{type} and quality so that there is uniformity in each lot. We must also remember that each buyer is a specialist in his own right, and in many cases is there only to buy one specific type of fur, therefore is not interested on a bid on mixed pelts.

In 1960, the Association hired its own staff to grade and lot the furs. The method of selling the fur was changed to a form of auction where the buyers bid on specific lots of furs with the lot going to the highest bidder.

The Association conducts five or six sales of furs each year on its premises. The total sales have increased each year, over the past eight years and the most recent fiscal year the Association sold a total of \$14,800,000 in furs at its facilities in North Bay.

Trappers send or deliver their furs to the Association's premises. It is estimated that about 10% of the furs received are delivered by the trappers themselves. Upon receipt of the furs the Association issues a receipt to the trapper which specifies the number, the type of fur, the trapper's licence number and the trapper's member number.

"The policy of the Association is to give advances to its members on their furs prior to the sale at the auction. This is done because the sole source of income of some members during the trapping season is their trapping income. Most of the members who take advantage of the advance would face serious financial consequences if they did not receive such advances. The advances are usually set at an estimated 50% of the value of the furs received by the Fur Sales Service. A grader determines the value based on last year's sale price, prevailing market conditions, and other factors. The amount of the advance is recorded on a receipt received by the trapper. This advance will be deducted from the final sale price of the furs sent in by the trapper.

Once the Association receives the furs, a numbered tag is attached to each pelt. The number on the tag is the trapper's assigned number. The furs are then placed with similar species in the Association's premises, then grouped into commercial units of the same size, type and quality. The tag numbers of each lot are recorded and each lot is assigned a catalogue number. The lots are placed in cold storage on the Association's premises and held until viewing time prior to the auction.

"The lots are displayed to the buyers who attend from all the major fur centres of the world. A catalogue is issued to each buyer. The catalogue specifies the number of each lot, the type of fur and the number of pelts in each lot. Buyers are given two days prior to each auction to examine the lots and record their evaluation of each bale in their catalogue. At auction, the buyers bid on catalogue numbers, not on the pelts themselves.

The general practice is to sell the total available furs at each sale, but if the Association feels that the buyers are operating a ring or are holding back or are otherwise trying adversely to effect prices, the Association itself will bid. This is done with the sole intention of obtaining a fair market price for the trapper's goods and to discourage any combines that may be working amongst the buyers.

The Association's policy is to pay members for their furs within three weeks of the auction, notwithstanding that the buyers have not paid. The reason for this policy is that about 40% of the members depend upon their trapping income from December through to May as their sole source of support.

The Association charges the trapper a fixed 5% commission on all sales. The charge has been 5% for many years. The Provincial

"royalty is withheld from the proceeds of the sale and remitted to the Province and the net balance is paid to the trapper. The trappers in Ontario paid in excess of \$300,000 royalties to the Ontario Government in the year 1976-77.

A 5% commission is levied to cover the expenses of the Fur Sales Service and other expenses of the Association that cannot be met by membership costs. In recent years the income from commissions have increased as a result of increased shipments of furs and rising prices.

The Canada Yearbook 1974, estimates on Page 403, that three-quarters of the fur harvested in Ontario is auctioned through the Association's Fur Sales Service. The Association handles about 20% of the furs sold in the national market annually.

The Association also operates a trapper's supply section. The Association only sells such supplies as a convenience for its members. It is difficult for trappers in some areas of the Province to purchase supplies at reasonable prices, therefore, the Association attempts to carry a complete line of supplies. The mark-up on trapper's supplies is 10% and about 90% of all the orders for supplies are mail orders.

The Association sells handicrafts sent to it by trapper's wives. Most of the handicrafts

"are received from Natives. The craft person supplies a price they wish to receive for the goods and the goods are sold at that price. The full price is returned by the Association to the craft person. The Association levies no charge for selling the handicrafts.

Other Activities of the Association

The Association is very active in the following areas:

- a) trapper education programs which includes teaching better and more humane trapping methods and better methods of pelt handling
- b) assisting the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources in fur management, conservation and research into trapping methods and trap testing
- c) assisting trappers in other Provinces to form their own organizations
- d) working with Humane Societies to find more acceptable and humane methods of trapping.

It should be emphasized here that the people working on behalf of the Association are not remunerated for their services. No director of the Association has ever been remunerated for his services. The work done by all these people is voluntary labour.

"The Association has recently been instrumental in bringing about publishing and preparing a Canadian Trappers' Manual which is being distributed presently to trappers throughout Canada and United States.

The Association is quite concerned with trapper education and is presently running three night courses at the College level and also assisting in a continuing education program for Native youths in the Kapuskasing area.

The Association maintains a library on its premises at North Bay that is available for all the trappers and members' use. This is done in order to educate themselves about trapping. The publication of our quarterly magazine which contains reports of the President, diagrams and descriptions of trap sets, information how to handle fur, set traps, where to set traps, information on the habits of various fur bearers, question corner which answer's trapper's questions, discussion on humane trapping methods, recipes on how to cook the meat of the fur bearers, data on the number and prices of pelts sold at auction, reports from other Provincial trappers' associations, articles written by the employees of the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources on various topics including trap testing, use of aerial surveys to locate areas that should be trapped. According to our statistics there are more

"fur bearing animals in Ontario now than when the first white man came to Ontario. This is no accident. This is the result of the joint efforts of the Ministry of Natural Resources and the Ontario Trappers Association in developing a true conservation program over the past 25 years. It is the position of the Ministry of Natural Resources and the Association that trapping is necessary to preserve the ecological balance of many areas of Ontario. The Hon. Leo Bernier, former Minister of Natural Resources, said in an article which he wrote for the first issue of the Canadian Trapper magazine published October 1972, and I quote as follows:

"There are 9 to 10 thousand licensed trappers in Ontario and more than half of these have specified trap line areas on Crown land, where necessary quotas controlling the number of animals taken are set. In some areas beaver, that prime fur bearing animal which from the beginning was the basis of the fur trade has developed so abundantly that problems are caused due to over population by this animal. The romance of the beaver has been impaired by the fact that it has caused extensive flooding of timber and farm lands in some areas, and in other areas has destroyed highly valuable shade trees around summer cottages."

"In recent years there have been reports in the press of the inhumanity of trapping. The Hon. Mr. Bernier stated in the same article:

'However, in numbers of individuals, it appears that 90% of those animals trapped are aquatic species and all of these animals are taken in drowning sets. There is some data and considerable experience to demonstrate that death comes in a very short time, in a matter of two or three minutes maximum in the majority of animals taken in this way.'

The Association takes the position that only uneducated trappers are inhumane, therefore, it is vital that the Association continue its educational activities by way of the various programs it runs, both in its own initiative and in conjunction with the Ministry of Natural Resources and by way of publication of the magazine.

Legal Relationship Between the Association and its Members

The letters patent provide that the interests of the member in the corporation shall not be transferable and shall lapse and cease to exist on the death of the member or when the member otherwise ceases to be a member. As noted above, the letters of patent specify the Association's activities are to be carried on without the purpose of gain for

"its members. Since there are no shareholders, there is no controlling shareholder who can direct the activities of the Association. Therefore, in a very real sense the Association is a true agent of its members. It responds to the direction of its members.

The Association does not have title to the furs at any time prior to the sale. They are delivered to the Association by the trappers on the understanding that the Association is to sell them at auction and if they are not sold, the Association is to return them to the trapper. Once the hammer falls at the auction there is a contract of purchase and sale between the buyer and the trapper. The Association only holds the furs until the purchaser makes payment at which time title to the furs passes from the member to the purchaser.

The Association owns only those furs that it purchases at the auction in order to insure that the trappers receive a fair market price. As noted above, the Association buys a very small quantity of furs and subsequently disposes of them for very little or no profit. Quite often at a loss.

We have attempted here to give you a brief history of the Association as well as the operating of the Fur Sales Service, other activities pursued by the Association, as

"well as the legal relationship between the Association and its members.

I would like to reiterate the purposes and objects of the Association and they are to

- a) promote the general welfare of trappers in Ontario
- b) to assist trappers in the orderly marketing of their furs and to promote conservation of fur bearing animals.

The above objects and the extensive recital of the history and activities of the Association in its submission, demonstrates conclusively that the Association was organized and carried on to improve the economic position of the trappers, to educate trappers in better and more humane methods of trapping, to provide an organization through which trappers could collectively express their view to the Government and to assist the Ministry of Natural Resources in fur management and conservation. The Association was formed and is not carried on for the purpose of profit.

Fur Harvest In Northern Ontario

Ontario is the largest producer of wild fur in all of Canada. Ontario's production exceeded an estimated \$11 million worth of wild fur in the year 1976-77, which makes up approximately one-quarter of Canada's entire

"production.

Northern Ontario produced approximately 14% of Ontario's overall harvest for a total estimated value of \$1,471,118.

This is a considerable amount when we take into consideration the fact that this is a harvest of surplus animals and only a portion of a renewable resource.

Taking into account this annual harvest of fur bearers for the value of their pelts, we must not overlook the fact of the consumption of the meat of these animals. A recent survey conducted by the Ministry of Natural Resources showed that the replacement value of meat eaten by the trapper from the species of beaver, lynx and muskrat amounted to over 2.5 million dollars per year. In most cases to these native families the meat is the primary reason for harvesting the fur bearer and the value of the pelt being secondary. In addition to this value we must take into consideration personal taxation and royalties which in the North amount to \$73,500 of the total of \$300,000 collected in Ontario.

In addition to the economic value of the above harvest and meat use, we must also take into consideration the contribution of the Northern and Native trapper to the overall economic picture of this country. We must take into account that by this

"contribution, he is also made to feel part of the overall picture and can take pride in contributing. The value of the Ontario fur harvest by the time it reaches the retail store means in jobs and economic value to the Province would have increased in excess of \$30,000.000.

Since Ontario wild fur is of the best quality found in North America it is in high demand. 90% of Ontario furs are sold directly outside of Canada assisting our country in lowering our ever-increasing trade deficit.

We must exercise great caution in developing the North so as not to disturb the balance of nature, and to ensure a healthy animal population which will enable the Native and Northern trapper to maintain his culture, heritage and to insure that he has the opportunity to continue as his ancestors did in their way of life.

The Association has, on many occasions over the last fifteen years, encouraged Native people to attend and participate in the preparation of the fur sales, to enable him to learn and become educated in fur handling, knowledge of fur evaluation so that he would be better prepared to set up Native Co-ops. This will ensure that the Native community can become an independent body and become self-governing. We have assisted recently with the starting up of two Co-ops, one at

"Big Trout Lake and the other at Bearskin.

We hope that this submission has been of some interest and perhaps can form some part of your final recommendations.

If we can be of any further assistance, please feel free to call on us at any time."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Lalonde.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Lalonde. I am going to file a copy of your submission which I have here, as Exhibit No. 111.

---EXHIBIT No. 111: Submission of the Ontario Trappers Association, by Mr. A. Lalonde.

--- Brief recess

--- on resuming.

MR. WATKINS: Ladies and gentlemen, we now have a representative of Ontario Hydro, and I would introduce to you Mr. Dobson who will be reading Hydro's presentation. Mr. Dobson, please.

JOHN DOBSON

MR. DOBSON: Thank you, Mr. Watkins. Mr. Commissioner, Ontario Hydro is very pleased to have this opportunity to appear before your Commission. My name is John Dobson, I am manager of a department called The Public Hearings Department. We are responsible for co-ordinating Hydro's work with hearings, similar to those

held with the Ontario Energy Board and the Royal Commission on Electric Power Planning. With me are Mr. V. Coles and Mr. A. W. Rogers. Vern Coles is Manager of our Northeastern Region with his office in North Bay and will speak on existing matters in Northeastern Ontario. Al Rogers is Manager of Environmental Studies, located in Toronto, and he will briefly review the studies he is responsible for which are Section 4 in our memorandum. I believe you already have copies of our information memorandum which is called Ontario Hydro North of 50 degrees. It is not our intention to read the document, but only to briefly summarize it, and touching, I hope, on some of the questions that have arisen during your hearings up until now. My own role will be very limited because there are people here who know something of the North and I am not really one of those. However, it might be useful to comment briefly on Hydro's role. On page 1 of our memorandum there are a couple of passages that I might read. The first is -

"The prime purpose of Ontario Hydro is to ensure that Ontario is supplied with electrical energy and that this supply is provided under conditions that will best serve the interests of the total community. This is accomplished by the municipal electric utilities in the urban areas and by the Ontario Hydro in the rural districts.

Although Ontario Hydro is primarily a bulk supply utility serving municipal utilities and large industrial customers, the retail

"system provides direct service to about 700,000 individual customers in rural areas.

Ontario Hydro's mandate has often been expressed as follows...' to supply the demands of the people of Ontario for electric energy at the lowest feasible cost consistent with the safety of its employees and the public, a high quality of service to its customers, and subject to the social, economic and environmental concerns of the people in Ontario.' "

That statement has been given by our Chairman, Mr. Taylor, on a number of occasions, and I think it describes our functions or objectives very well. The administrative framework is something that I might mention.

"To carry out its role of generating, transmitting and distributing electrical energy, Ontario Hydro has a decentralized organization. In Northern Ontario there are two regions, Northeastern with its office in North Bay, the one of which Mr. Coles is the manager, and Northwestern, centred in Thunder Bay ; the boundary between these two regions lies just west of Wawa."

Now Mr. Coles is going to speak about Northeastern Ontario, but the manager of the Northwestern Region, Mr. Gord Paterson will be attending your meeting in Geraldton on the 29th, and he will be able to tell you

about some things in Northwestern Ontario. One further administrative matter, if you like, there is a map in our memorandum which gives some indication of the distribution networks, which we serve people in the North. But in addition, I thought it might be helpful to provide those two maps on the wall in front of you, which, if you get close enough to them, will identify all the places that are listed in our memorandum. Generating stations which are circled in blue on the larger map, we have a couple of colonies: one at Fraserdale and one at Ear Falls, and those have a pink circle around them, and in the Government map over here, there are places in which electrical supply is either being developed or will be within the next few years. Now, I think I should turn the matter over to Vern Coles who will tell you a little bit about Northeastern Ontario through his eyes.

VERN COLES

MR. V. COLES: Thank you, John. As John mentioned, my Ontario Hydro responsibility encompasses the supply to customers in the Northeastern region, with headquarters in North Bay, and that area roughly runs from north of Sundridge on the French River, bounded on the east by the Province of Quebec, and westerly to Wawa. The north boundary is Hudson and James Bay, and we are involved along the south shore of Hudson Bay as far west as Winisk.

Many people in the North believe that most of the electricity from our Northeast generation is transported to Southern Ontario, and there are times of the year when we have got very high water flows, when we do transport some electricity to Southern Ontario, but generally speaking, just the opposite is true, that

Northern Ontario requires assistance from the coal-fired nuclear plant in the south to meet our electricity needs. I have provided a table on Page 6, and you will notice this has been true on an annual basis over the past four years, and we have been bringing in an ever-increasing amount of electrical energy from Southern Ontario each year, and that of course is one of the reasons we are looking towards a new generating station up in our region, and you are probably aware of the studies that have been going on with respect of the station along the north shore of Lake Huron.

Through agreements with the Federal Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, and the Ontario Ministry of Energy, community electric power, either by diesel generation or by lines connected to our system, is now being supplied to a number of communities north of '50, or adjacent to '50. The communities now served through these agreements are listed on Table 7 on Page 17 and the body of the memorandum outlines the additional communities that we intend to supply under these programs.

There is a small section on Page 7 relating to employment, and I might briefly comment on it. The regular staff of our Northeastern Region at the end of October was 983 employees. Our Region is divided into ten areas in Northeastern, and four of our ten areas extend into territory north of '50, although only two of them have activities north of '50 at the present time. The four areas have headquarters in Kapuskasing, Timmins, Matheson and Kirkland Lake. There might be some interest in this, we note that Timmins area, located in this city

looks after the Port Albany, Kashechewan, Moosonee, Attawapiskat, and the future installation at Winisk to supply power to Winisk and handle from here.

We also have a substantial staff at Abitibi Canyon near Fraserdale, and we have two staff members at Moosonee. The total employment in those four areas plus Moosonee, amounts to 290 regular employees. I was interested to note that of those, 156 of them were born and educated north of the 48th parallel, which means that 54% of that staff came from that territory, and I guess most of the remainder would consider themselves Northerners because they came from Sudbury, North Bay or portions in between. We hire about 30 temporary staff each year in the Northern offices, and this staff is mainly floatly hired, and there is a fair amount of contract work through the organizations from time to time. That is a very brief run-over of some of the present activities, and I would like to turn it over to Al Rogers now.

AL ROGERS

MR. ROGERS: Thank you, Vern.

Mr. Commissioner, I would like to preface my remarks by quoting a statement from Page 21, because I am talking about future projects, that is projects that are not yet approved, and it reads this way:

"Before seeking government approvals, including environmental assessment, for any of these projects, further systems studies and full discussions with the public will be required."

I would like to first comment on the 1965 Federal Government report on Northern Rivers in Ontario

and the Federal scheme for development of the Albany River, which has caused a lot of concern. It should be noted that this was a joint study undertaken by the Federal and the Provincial Governments and Ontario Hydro, with the Federal Government playing the lead role and contributing most of the resources. The Federal proposal involved three major diversions of the Attawapiskat, Winisk and White Clay Rivers into the Albany, which would have affected a drainage area of 173,000 square miles. In addition, the report recommended that the Ogoki and Lake St. Joseph diversion be reversed to flow into the Albany River drainage system. This would have had a significant effect on reducing our energy capacity in our east and west system, and cost of reduction in the capacity of Manitoba Hydro. This is clearly undesirable. It is important to bring the Federal Report on Northern Waters into perspective, and I will try to do it in this way by making the following points.

First of all it was an excellent report based on minimum information and which recognized the need for far more extensive work by Ontario Hydro. The report was good enough for Hydro to evaluate, based on very coarse estimates with the result that the proposal was deemed very uneconomic, mainly due to the high cost of the major diversions and the high cost of incorporating the facilities into our power grid. Hydro considered the major diversions of the area, the Attawapiskat, Winisk and White Clay to be environmentally disruptive, as well as being too costly. Hydro considered the reversal of the existing Ogoki and Lake St. Joseph diversions to be too costly in terms of existing Ontario and Manitoba installations and future developments in the affected river systems.

The Federal scheme with the three major diversions would have provided over three thousand MW of capacity, which would have been very attractive and very substantial, but would have cost over \$5,000 per KW according to our estimates, which is about four times the economic break-even. Now the current Hydro Albany River study which is just an office study, will assist the lower Albany River with no diversion, and will look at seven sites including Buffalo Skin, Wabimeig, Chard, Stopping, Bigelo, Blackbear and Hat.

It is expected that these seven sites will produce about 1,000 MW. There will be no field studies carried out during this study, which is to be completed by roughly April, 1978. As far as the Attawapiskat and the Winisk rivers are concerned, they have not yet proven economic to date, based on photo-geometric studies only and some additional studies will be done in 1979. On the Severn River, preliminary photo-geometric work on the Severn River indicates that there are about 18 sites with a potential of 615 MW, and here again a more detailed examination of the Severn is planned for 1979. On the English River, the Ear Falls extension and a new plant at Maynard Falls has proven economic and will be recommended for implementation under the Environmental Assessment Act. On the Jackfish River, two of the little Jackfish River sites have proven economic compared to the alternate of the fossil-fired generations, and a third site on the lower river is being studied as a means of improving flow conditions in that lower part of the river. All remaining sites on the Moose, Mattagami and Abitibi Drainage system, are being actively investigated at this time, to prove engineering and economic feasibility. That work is on-going today

and will continue in 1978 and 1979. We are also doing a lot of research and development work on Northern communities. We are actively pursuing the development of small hydraulic generating units for use in suitable locations where hydraulic power is considered cheaper than diesel electric generation. We have put development money into the design of a mini-hydraulic unit, which can be fully shop assembled and tested and flown into the North, using Hercules aircraft. This work is being done by Canada Frontiers Limited for applications both in Canada and elsewhere in the world. Complimentary to this we also have an R.D. contract with limited engineering to provide small dams using local material and labour so that this would be compatible with the many hydraulic concepts.

We are in the process now of doing a survey of seven Northern communities. We are conducting this survey to check the possibility of installing many hydraulic units where diesels now exist, and where the economics prove that the hydraulic units are cheaper than the diesel generation. These communities are Bearskin, Fort Hope, Lansdowne House, Muskrat Dam, Sandy Lake, Webiquie and Winema. Discussions have been held with local councils who have shown favourable interest. So far three or four of the seven appear to have the kind of potential required for this type of hydraulic installation. At the same time, we are sending up to our Ontario Hydro Board proposals for the installations of many hydraulic units at the Deer Lake Indian community. This would be ^a 150 KW unit. Another proposal that is going up for the reconstruction of the dam at Duck River which will provide hydraulic energy for the Sandy

Lake community. I am pleased to say that these two installations have been discussed with very favourable reception by the Indian communities themselves. On the Onakawana Development the feasibility study which has been talked about frequently during these presentations is on-going. It is being re-studied based on a proposal by the Shawinigan Company, the mining methods and the fuel costs have been studied by the Onakawana Development Ltd., with Hydro providing information on incorporation, operation and maintenance costs; financial and escalation rates. The full update report which will be prepared by Shawinigan, will be scheduled for March 1978. That study is about 50% complete, and at this point in time it cannot be said whether the project is feasible or not feasible in an economic sense.

Just a very brief word about our participation in the Hearst-Woodway energy study. Hydro has been a member of the team put together by the Ontario Government and we have assisted in the formation of the scope of work involved with the Hearst-Woodway study and we have provided pricing of both energy and capacity so that returns on investments can be contemplated by the consultant retained by the Government. With that I will return it back to John Dobson.

MR. DOBSON: Just one final word, Mr. Commissioner, which deals with the last section of our memorandum, entitled Plans for the Future. Planning for the electrical needs of the Province is an on-going process and I thought it might be useful if I made reference to Hydro's current policy of starting discussions

with the public long before any definite plans are formulated, and continuing those discussions right up to the time when a specific proposal goes to the Government for review by the Environmental Assessment Board.

"Currently Ontario Hydro's long range plans do not specifically include the development of the Onakawana lignite deposits nor any of the potential hydroelectric sites in Northern Ontario. However, feasibility studies of developing the lignite deposits are in progress, and studies of hydroelectric potential are continually being reviewed in light of the increased concern for indigenous and renewable energy sources, and the rapidly increasing prices for fossil fuels. Where these projects are proven economic and desirable to meet system demands they would be included in long range generation plans and fully discussed with the public. Before proceeding with any of these potential developments review under the Environmental Assessment Act and government approval would be required."

Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you gentlemen. I have several brief questions. First of all, concerning the Onakawana lignite deposits, you mentioned that the feasibility of Onakawana serving as the source of power development was being re-studied. I presume it

was studied once before. What were the results of that earlier study in terms of the economic feasibility of using Onakawana lignite for power generation at that time?

MR. ROGERS: The previous study was completed in 1973. At that time the fuel supply picture through Ontario Hydro was different to what it is today. Obviously, all prices of energy have gone up, but in addition to that we now have the Western fuel supply. The results of the 1973 study which compared Onakawana with nuclear and the U.S. coal-fired ^{plant,} proved that nuclear was far cheaper than Onakawana and that Onakawana was somewhat more expensive than U.S. coal-fired plant at that time.

MR. WATKINS: A second question, concerning Onakawana again; is it possible for you to estimate when Hydro will be able to make a decision concerning its involvement in the affirmative plans to go ahead with a thermo-generating plant using coal from Onakawana?

MR. DOBSON: I think, Mr. Watkins, that we have to look at Onakawana as just one potential source of energy for meeting the needs of the Province, and it is, I think, far too early to suggest a possible date for recommending that it be proceeded with. It has to be looked at in the context of what are the other sources of energy that are available including the transmission sort of facility that might be used to transmit power from, say Southern Ontario to the North, and so I think we could not suggest any time at all really. I believe the

Ministry of Natural Resources in a recent series of information sessions up North, did have a suggested schedule, but it was based, I would think, on an assumption that everything proved out right and if all the decisions were go, that the station could be in service by a certain year - I think 1986, but I think there is a lot more in the planning process that is required before we could suggest that that is the likely date.

MR. WATKINS: Just one last point of clarification. I believe that Ontario Hydro will be addressing several other issues in the course of these initial meetings at Pickle Lake, or rather at Geraldton.

MR. DOBSON: Yes, at Geraldton, Mr. Watkins. As I mentioned, Gord Paterson our Regional Manager is expecting to attend that meeting and will try to deal with the other matters that are of interest to your Commission.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: That will include the two specific concerns that were raised by Treaty No. 3, and I drew that to your attention and the attention of your chairman.

MR. DOBSON: Yes, some of those matters, Mr. Paterson is quite familiar with them. I know the matter of Atikokan GS came up when Treaty No. 3 appeared before you, and we did not have it included in our submissions because we did not recognize it as being something that would be within your purview. I think that

there should be some statement about it by the time of the Geraldton meeting.

MR. COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, gentlemen.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, gentlemen. May I file a copy of Ontario Hydro's submission as Exhibit No. 112.

---EXHIBIT No. 112:

Submission of Ontario
Hydro north of 50 degrees,
by Mr. J. Dobson,
Mr. V. Coles,
Mr. A. Rogers.

MR. WATKINS: Ladies and gentlemen, given the short time we have left this afternoon, I am calling people who have come from a distance rather than people who live close to Timmins in terms of order. Chief Jim Diamond, please, who will be making a submission, on behalf of the Ontario Abitibi Band; Chief Diamond, please.

CHIEF JIM DIAMOND

MR. JACK DIAMOND: I am reading this on behalf of the Chief, and it took me all night to do this, but I had a little help in doing it. It is very short, it is just a little thing that happened to my Chief on his own trapping grounds, and you can see what development does to certain people in our area, ^{and} this one in particular. Mr. Justice Hartt, I am not Jim Diamond, I am Jack Diamond, and I am not the Chief either.

"All of my people live off the Reserve. We have no reserve, so my people are scattered. Some-

"times I live in Cochrane and sometimes I live in the bush. I want to tell you about what happened to me and my trapline when a forest company began to cut on my land. I want to tell you this to warn you about what will happen in the Reed area if people are not protected.

I started to trap when I was 14, that was 37 years ago. I became a trapper because this is what I wanted to do with my life. I was raised on my trapline. The land is my home, and is as familiar to me as your own house is to you, Mr. Hartt.

I am not against development but I have found on my land development has brought a lot of problems. The major problem really, is the fact that forest roads have opened up my land. I have a cabin on my trapline. I used to leave my cabin open. You know, Justice Hartt, Indian people are friendly, we leave our cabins open and some food for anyone who needs help or who gets lost. But now with the roads and hunters, my cabin is vandalized and my things are stolen. People have broken the door of the cabin. They have stolen my traps, they even took my stove. Now I lock up my cabin, I hide my things but people break in anyway. It wasn't like this in the old days. I think there must be a white people's problem for anyone to act like this.

I think there should be some kind of security

"on those forest roads to stop the vandalism and theft. Mr. Hartt, the forest companies close the roads into where they are cutting, because they do not want their workers shot, or things stolen.

The forest companies don't act properly either. They never tell anyone that they are going to log on your traplines. They built a road right over my cabin, they have bulldozed my trails, they have destroyed my traps. They knocked trees into the Lowbush River. This was my transportation route to James Bay. It was our highway. Now I can't canoe anymore because of the deadfall, and the company has never offered or tried to clean up the river.

I think that companies and governments should consult with the Indian people before they do anything to our land. We were here first. We live on the land and we understand that land. We have been pushed further and further north. Pretty soon we will have no place to go.

We don't want to see our lakes polluted like they are down south or like Abitibi Lake which eventually I will bring out in a brief I don't have now. Sooner or later we will bring this out. Anymore development in the North has to leave our lakes like they are now - clean. We want the air to stay pure. No one can live without clean air and clean water.

"We are not against progress as long as it does not ruin the country of its beauty. Commissioner Hartt, thank you for your attention. I hope everyone understood me. I would like you to come and visit my trapline if you can, and see what it is like, and the changes that have been made. And see the beauty of my land. Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Jack, for your brief.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Diamond. I am going to file a copy of the submission you made on behalf of Chief Jim Diamond, as Exhibit No. 113.

--- EXHIBIT No. 113: Submission of Ontario Abitibi Band, by Jack Diamond for Chief Jim Diamond.

MR. WATKINS: I would now like to call on Mr. Gilbert Fairey, please.

GILBERT FAIREY

MR. FAIREY: Mr. Commissioner and members of the Commission. My name is Gilbert Fairey, and at this time I am here representing the people of Treaty No. 9 as one of their elders. In order that we not get confused, with the Chief and the record, we used an interpreter who was in the area I live, but I would rather do it this way because I love people who have to speak for people who cannot translate for himself. I speak the language just as fluently as the man on my right, Louis Bird. I am very

happy that he has agreed to sit along with me today. I thought at first that I would be the last speaker. I always like to be the last speaker because you know when you are the last speaker you have a legitimate excuse to say that there is nothing more for you to say. However, when I found out that I wasn't the last speaker, I thought perhaps I should summarize very briefly my observations of the various speakers who were on this morning, especially those within the Treaty No.9 area.

I believe Dr. Edwards wondered to the extent of the use of the lowermost basin, presumably he meant the lowermost river basin. I would like to expand and extend the use into the James Bay coastline. After all, this is where the Moose River empties into. In this case, the water flows east and west, or shall we say north, even though it goes in a westerly direction as well. The most southerly point of the James Bay area is famous for goose hunting grounds, and many Native guides arrange to guide the hunters; in using the word 'Native' I am including those natives who are considered as non-status and have lived in that part of the country all their lives. Many of these hunters come from the South, and coming from the south means thousands of dollars are spent by the various guides in preparing good boats, motors and camping equipment, in order that hunters may be guided safely. The equipment required for guiding is very expensive and is required to accommodate these hunters who come from the South. As the Ministers of Natural Resources have also visited the Indian bands in the James and Hudson Bay area, one of these camps have now been temporarily transferred to a young Indian, to manage the camps. I am just wondering, and I hope I am not out of order here, Mr. Commissioner,

but in order to let some of these people know what the guide has to go through, I don't think I would be out of order if I gave a couple of calls just to let you know that Indians do not use the goose calls made by the manufacturers to the South. In calling a Canada goose, the Indian would sound something like this.

Now maybe that was a little too noisy, because someone might ask me the difference between the call of a blue and a snow goose, and the only difference is in the colour; one is white and one is blue.

In regard to the elder from Winisk who spoke this morning in his own language, the Cree language, I am very pleased to say that when we met this morning as elders in this hotel, I made the suggestion that we reverse the speaker. Instead of having a person speak in English first and then translating it into Cree, I thought it would be better if we reversed it, and had the first language used in presenting our Brief for the people from the Treaty No. 9 area.

Michael Patrick this morning, said that he wasn't against progress or employment, but proper planning should be exercised before any project is approved. He said, I am concerned that in the not/^{too}distant future our people in the North should feel that the river waters will continue to be safe to drink. Chief Rickard concurred with Michael Patrick's brief, when he presented his brief this morning. Incidentally, the flag he mentioned which was presented at the signing of the James Bay Treaty does not fly, is worthy of note and clarification. I spoke to Michael Patrick who gave me some clarity on what he meant, and which flag he was referring to, knowing myself that the flag which was presented at the signing of the

Treaty was the Union Jack. The Union Jack was a symbol at the signing of the Treaty, and all Indian Chiefs, following the signing of the Treaty, have taken great pride in flying the Union Jack wherever the Chief or the elected Chief resided. He went on to mention, and before I go on to say this, I myself have cleared a lot of rules with the Native people and at many times I automatically ask the question when the new flag was raised in 1965, the new Canadian flag, at that time I asked the Indian superintendent upon whose authority did you prevent the Chief from flying the original flag which was used at the signing of the Treaty. Michael Patrick advised me that the Minister of Natural Resources was the one who brought the flag in, this is the new Canadian flag, and he said it is not flying any more. I did not go into too much detail to see Michael Patrick, because this seems to be a big building and he seems very hard to find. Some of the remarks were repetitious of the previous speakers and I will not elaborate any more on these issues. However, I would like to bring to your attention the emphasis which was said about the tourist and tourism, and how two different Ministers can collide, maybe not knowing that they are colliding, but the Minister of Tourism encourages the people to go up to that area, and when I talk about tourism, I also include the goose hunter. The goose hunter is a tourist in that area. I have been at the various camps. I have seen the geese scared up from their feeding area, and this, of course, is caused by another department through the Canadian Wildlife or the U.S. Wildlife. The idea, they say, is to count the geese. I don't see why you take so much time and so much flying to count the geese in that particular

part of that area where the different camps are operating. This spoils it for the guides in the goose camp, and it spoils it for the Natives in getting their supply of food. In conclusion, Mr. Commissioner, I would like to advise you that in 1973 I was invited to speak in one of the big churches in Kingston. The reason for this address was to coincide with the 300th birthday of Moose Factory, while Kingston was also celebrating its 300th birthday. The address I gave there was the Indian way of life, and all this had been covered in this morning's hearings, but there was one thing which was missing and I am very happy it was missed, because it leaves me something to add to what I have said. It is only fifty-two years ago this summer that I as a young lad went out fishing with an old Indian. When I talk about an old Indian I would just use as an example some of these old Indians here, I am not really that old myself. I like to pretend that I am young. However, fifty-two years ago I was out fishing with this old Indian, and it was first thing in the morning, and it was a very beautiful morning, I just decided I was going to run down to the stream and wash my dishes. I took my dishes down, my cup and plate and spoon and just before I reached the stream, the old Indian called me back and he said, go to the stream and bring your water to the tent and wash your dishes at the tent. He said if you wash your dishes in the stream you will cause an oily surface and that way you will spoil it for the fishing. I did remark to the people who listened so earnestly in Kingston that it is a pity that even fifty years ago that the engineers of this country of ours, and I don't want to say 'this Province of ours' but the country of ours - it is a pity that fifty years ago they didn't have the Indian involved

in their planning before setting up any big industries. I also reminded the people of Kingston that if they had listened to the Indian way of life at that time, perhaps they would not have to spend a million and a quarter dollars in Sudbury to expand their stacks so that they would not pollute the area immediately around Sudbury. However, of course in recent years, the higher the stack, the further the pollution.

That is all I have to say, Mr. Commissioner, and thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Mr. Fairey.

(translation to Indian)

THE COMMISSIONER: As I said earlier this afternoon, unfortunately we misjudged the length of time the submissions would take, and I apologize to everyone who is inconvenienced, but we are going to adjourn now for five minutes and we will then continue with the staff discussing with anyone who wishes to do so, the briefs or anything they wished to have discussed. However, I will not be able to be here. As I said before, I am quite prepared to come back again very shortly before these preliminary hearings are terminated, to finish off if anyone wishes to discuss anything with me. I am prepared to do that as soon as possible, I am not sure whether it will be next week, we are trying to arrange to do it next week, but certainly it will be before Christmas and before the preliminary hearings are completed. So I apologize for the inconvenience, as I say there was a

misjudgment, and I hope that everyone will understand the position which I personally am in, and I am the sole Commissioner in this matter and there are many, many demands, and we just did not give enough time for the hearings at this time, but we will be back. We'll take a five minute adjournment and we will continue.

---Adjournment.

CERTIFIED CORRECT.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Conlin".

(Thomas F. Conlin),
Official Reporter.

AZON
Z1
-77N21

Government
Publications

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the B.A. Parker Public
School, Geraldton, Ontario, on
November 28th, 1977, on commencing
at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.



Thomas F. Conlin,
Official Reporter.

INDEX OF SPEAKERS

Mr. J.C. Sherwood	1246
Mr. Bruce MacOdrum	1252
Mr. A.J. Korkola	1264
Mr. Delbert Riley	1272
Father Brian Tiffin	1281
Mr. George T. Marek	1287
Mr. Greg Thompson	1294
Miss Jan MacPherson	1295
Mr. Greg Thompson	1303
Miss Marlene Pierre	1316
Mr. Michael Power	1334
Mr. Raymond Tremblay	1352
Mr. Gilbert Heroux	1353
Chief Charlie Okeese	1359
Chief Gabriel Echum	1360
Chief Bentley Cheechoo	1364
Chief Eli Moonias	1366
Miss Rose LeFleur	1367
Chief Charlie Okeese	1369
Mrs. Ginger Ball	1377
Mrs. Boyle	1384
Mr. Patrick McGuire, Sr.	1386
Mr. Milliee Barrett	1401
Mr. Tommy Mattinas	1422
Mr. Matthew Sutherland	1427
Mr. W. Evans	1430
Miss Angie Veillex	1434
Adjournment	1436

* * * * *

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

No.114	Submission by the Ministry of Transportation and Communications, by Mr. J.C. Sherwood	1251
No.115	Submission by Polar Gas Project, by Mr. MacOdrum	1264
No.116	Submission by Mr. A.J. Korkola	1271
No.117	Submission of The Union of Ontario Indians, by Mr. D. Riley	1281
No.118	Submission by Father B. Tiffin	1287
No.119	Submission by Mr. George T. Marek	1294
No.120	Submission by York University, by Miss J.E. MacPherson and Mr. J.G. Thompson	1316
No.121	Submission of the Native Women's Association, by Miss Marlene Pierre	1333
No.122	Brief by the Mayor of Geraldton, Mr. Michael Power	1352
No.123	Brief submitted by Mr. Raymond Tremblay	1353
No.124	Submission of Boreal and Nordinord, by Mr. Gilbert Heroux	1359
No.125	Brief submitted by Chief Eli Moonias	1377
No.126	Submission by Constance Lake Youth Council & Posters	1377
No.127	Submission of the Pioneer Club, Geraldton Senior Citizens, by Mrs. Ginger Ball	1385
No.128	Submission of the Pioneer Club, Geraldton, by Mrs. Boyle	1386
No.129	Submission of Lake Nipigon Metis Association by Mr. Patrick McGuire, Sr.	1401

INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Cont'd)

No.130	Brief submitted by Mr. Millie Barrett	1422
No.131	Brief submitted by Mr. T. Mattinas	1434
No.132	Brief submitted by Mr. W. Evans	1434

* * * * *

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the B.A. Parker Public
School, Geraldton, Ontario, on
November 28th, 1977, on commencing
at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.)
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq.) Counsel to the Commission.
J.D. Crane, Esq., Q.C.)

---On commencing at 2:00 p.m.

COMMISSIONER HARTT: First of all may I apologize for the delay. There was about one eighth of a centimeter of snow in Toronto this morning and that always stops all traffic so unfortunately I missed a plane and had to inconvenience you; I'm sorry.

May I just say briefly at the outset that this will be the first of a series of meetings that I hope will take place, with the Commission and the people of this community and this area, and I want to make it perfectly clear that these preliminary hearings are being held for a specific purpose. They are being held for the sole purpose of gathering information, some basic information for the Commission and the making available of that information to anyone who is interested and to try to develop priorities for the Commission should it carry on in the future and whether it will or whether it won't I think will depend on whether or not the people, particularly of this area and of Ontario consider that it has some degree of relevance in relation to their lives. If it doesn't then I think it's perfectly clear that other types of mechanism should be developed that do have some relevance. But I want to make it perfectly clear that these hearings are just preliminary hearings, we are not dealing with or attempting to deal with issues at this time. What we are trying to do is identify issues, collect basic information and make that information available. Those issues will all be discussed and dealt with on subsequent occasions but these meetings have a very limited purpose and after the five or six weeks of hearings in which the Commission is attempting to go through the major communities across the area that is under

study there will be an interim report, and that report which I hope will be forthcoming sometime - in fact it will be forthcoming in the latter part of January, will attempt to set out what the major issues are, try to define what ^{the} reasonable priorities ^{for} these issues are as seen by the people of this region and the people of Ontario and recommendations to the government as to what the future role of the Commission might be. I hope that these meetings will be very relaxed and informal. They are for the purpose as I said before, I've said on two occasions, of gathering information and making that information available and I hope that together we will be able to develop a process which will have some relevance in determining the decisions which will have an affect on your future lives.

John, do you have a brief ready?

MR. LASKIN: Yes, thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

Perhaps before we start ladies and gentlemen I could take just a few minutes and tell you something about our proceedings and how we hope to conduct these preliminary sessions.

the

We have listened over / past three weeks and we will continue to listen here today in Geraldton and tomorrow in Nakina to a wide range of organizations including local municipalities, treaty organizations, government departments, corporations and various special interest groups. Organizations which have knowledge and interest in the north of Ontario and because of that the terms of reference which we have are so broad we have asked and invited these organizations to give us their views as to what they see as being the major issues in the future of northern Ontario and the role the Commission should play in that future. These written briefs are of considerable assistance to us at this stage of

our proceedings.

As Commissioner Hartt has said, we are trying to make these preliminary meetings as informal, as comfortable, as relaxed as possible. They are not intended to be adversarial and, therefore, for example, we are not subjecting any of the speakers who you will hear to any cross-examination on their presentation. The Commission may ask a few questions but that would only be to clarify some particular matter which may be unclear to us or to elicit some further information we feel is relevant to our proceedings. We do have a Reporter and he is seated over to the right of Commissioner Hartt and that is simply because we wish to ensure that we obtain a complete record of what everyone has said to the Commission and you will also hear me or Mr. Watkins marking the written briefs which we receive formally as exhibits into our record, and again that is simply because we wish to keep a complete record of everything that we have received and all information that we have.

If you are interested in a complete statement of the procedures for these preliminary meetings they are, I hope, available outside this room; they are called Guidelines for Participation. And, as those guidelines indicate, we are also encouraging and interested in any individuals who wish to come forward at these meetings and address the Commission on any northern issues which he or she feels to be important - that is what is meant by the phrase "open participation" on the schedule, which I hope all of you have, and I hope some of you will take advantage of that opportunity to come forward. Do not feel that you need a written brief to speak to us because you don't, and as I said before you won't be cross-examined on anything that you say, and I hope that you won't be intimidated by our set-up or by the echo

which seems to be prevalent in this room. I can assure you that we have already heard from a number of individuals in our previous weeks' hearings and we welcome your participation here today. If you do wish to speak to us could you please, for our assistance, come up to the table here and just let Gaylord Watkins or myself know or else pass a note to any one of the number of the Commission's staff who are circulated around the room. All of us, and there are about ten of us here, have name tags and if you do have any questions or you wish any other information about the Commission just stop one of them and I am sure they will be pleased to assist you.

There is also, if you haven't already discovered it, some material about the Commission which is located outside the room here; it includes the Terms of Reference and it includes a questionnaire which I would ask you to fill out if you have the time. For one thing it enables you to get on our Commission mailing list and you will certainly receive any future mailings that we may have.

That's about all I can think of to say at the present time before we get into our schedule, except for one note which someone has asked me to pass on. There is a car outside whose lights are on and its licence number is MCH 213, so if anyone is here with that car their lights are on. There's coffee at the back of the room and I think now we will proceed to our first submission.

Before we start I understand there are a lot of people in the room who cannot understand English but who do understand Ojibway and in order that they are able to follow our proceedings some of these opening remarks are going to be translated into Ojibway and Mr. Andy Yesno is going to translate some of the opening remarks for the benefit

of some of the people in the room.

(Translation into Ojibway and French)

MR. LASKIN: I will now call on our first presentation of this afternoon which is to be made by Mr. J.C. Sherwood on behalf of the Ministry of Transportation and Communications - that Ministry is dividing up its presentation for us and here this afternoon in Geraldton will be dealing with the Transportation issues that affect it. In connection with the Communications issues they will be making another presentation to us next week in Pickle Lake, I understand.

I would suggest, Mr. Sherwood, if you just go over to that table and sit down and relax and make your presentation from there.

J.C. SHERWOOD

MR. SHERWOOD: Good afternoon, ladies and gentlemen. As Mr. Laskin has introduced me I don't need to re-introduce myself, but I am representing the Ministry of Transportation and Communications and today, really, I suppose formally want to submit our brief to the Commission. This brief is confined to the transportation services that are for the northern environment in Ontario, and today I suppose rather than trotting out a series of facts and figures, which I am sure would bore everybody, I would just like to make you aware of the contents in very general terms.

At the outset we have tried to identify the role and responsibilities of the Ministry within the Provincial Government. We are a program delivery agent, it's a

kind of peculiar term but we actually provide things to people. Transportation specifically, highways and various other forms of transportation. In order for us to do this there are certain functions that have to be carried out. We have planning and policy development with which I am connected. There is a lot of funding relationships, construction priority that has to be established. There's design and construction of roads and highways, also their operations and maintenance and I think it is wise that I remark to you that some of you may know and some of you may not but appropriate to the Commission's emphasis on the environment the past efforts of the Ministry and the future with regard to these functions is to keep seriously in mind all of the environmental considerations. In addition the Ministry of Transportation does have a few regulatory aspects to its responsibility. We have tried to identify the organization structure within our brief just to show you that we are regionally oriented. Most of you I am sure would know that our Regional Office for this particular section of the Province is located in Thunder Bay. We also have a Regional Office located in North Bay and I suppose Head Office is another interesting point and that's down in Toronto.

A further development that has occurred over the short period of time is the introduction of the Ministry of Northern Affairs, and throughout this first section we have tried to identify the inter-relationships between our Ministry and the Ministry of Northern Affairs.

The bulk of our submission is really giving attention to the transportation services that are available in northern Ontario, and that scope really runs from roads and highways to transit services in some communities, trucking, air facilities, railway, water and even pipelines.

We have tried to identify some of the operational details of the programs related to these different transportation forms. We have also tried to give you an overview of the kinds of activities the Ministry has been involved in with respect to the last few years. That particular tabulation has been confined to the area north of the 50th degree north latitude.

The third section of our report really covers the community; community services wherein the transportation availability in the various communities north of 50 have been tabulated.

The fourth component in response to the Commission's request, we've identified some, what we feel are relevant transportation issues. These are merely statements or current issues of public concern, our own concern, and some are just of general interest.

Finally, we tried to put together a bibliography of the past efforts of various agencies with regard to transportation-related studies.

That in a nutshell is really what the brief is all about. If you are really interested I am sure that the reading won't be that dull.

So, in conclusion Justice Hartt, ^{would} we/hope that you will accept this submission as a showing of our reinforcement of your commitment in the north and our support of your efforts. We further would, if requested, certainly provide you with any response to questions and briefs on transportation-related issues, and today as Mr. Laskin has indicated I certainly would entertain any questions of clarification and I thank you very much for your attention.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Sherwood, can you help ^{for us} and clarify/exactly the extent of your Ministry's jurisdiction-

tion as compared to the Ministry of Northern Affairs, for example, in the area of railways in the north.

MR. SHERWOOD: Jurisdiction is a pretty difficult one to really wrestle with. Railways are a federal jurisdiction because they transcend provincial role; they fall within the purview of the Canadian Transport Commission and they control that. Our only recourse is really to make submissions to the Commission on what we feel is best for the people in the province. The terms of M.N.A., they're in the same real role that we are but I would think that M.N.A. would be working through our agency principally because it does not fall within their mandate.

MR. LASKIN: What about the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission?

MR. SHERWOOD: O.N.T.C. as an agency is now related to the Ministry of Northern Affairs in an administrative sense, it reports to Cabinet through Mr. Bernier. In terms of control, I'm not so sure about the total linkage but really is a transfer of the old arrangement which saw O.N.T.C. responsible to the Ministry of Transportation, whereas now it is totally within M.N.A.

MR. LASKIN: I noticed you talked in your brief about your Ministry's program for building air strips in the remote north and as I gather from the brief there is a program to build or to complete fourteen (14) air strips I believe was the figure in the north. Are there some criteria that the Ministry uses to determine where those air strips will be built?

MR. SHERWOOD: The original fourteen air strips, and I say "the original" because there was a program established some years ago by the Ministry of Transport which married us some time ago. It established air strips at a

number of centers and progressively we constructed them. I am not aware of the criteria in technical terms for those original fourteen. I do know that this particular program has been carrying on to the benefit of the people in the remote north and we have been instrumental in extending that program to include an additional six communities based on a rationale that we felt was realistic. The criteria that we had established was a need in a community on an annual basis of 50,000 ton miles of goods movement and this may be peculiar in terminology but it really means if there is a 500 tons annual demand to go into a community and you have to haul that a hundred miles then you have in fact met the criteria. I don't know whether that's a satisfactory explanation.

MR. LASKIN: Is there any consultation process or related process within the Ministry whereby you discuss the potential location of air strips say with the local community or with any of the reserves up north?

MR. SHERWOOD: Very much so. Once a community, and I might add that virtually every community has requested an air strip and to meet that request is very difficult. To establish priorities is another difficult thing and we wrestle with those things, but in terms of the participation with the community once that it has been established that an air strip is required according to the criteria, it has been requested, then representatives of the Ministry certainly go out into the community; they identify all of the intricacies of an air strip being in their community; the requirements that we have to have in terms of assurances of safety precautions being maintained within the community; discussions are fairly lengthy under normal conditions. There are agreements for land reserve and not necessarily ownership. Where an air strip is actually on Reserve property, it isn't that the land is trans-

ferred to the government but there's a guarantee that the land use is preserved. So that really is part of the negotiation, if you like.

The siting of an air strip is a rather technical one, and I think that the dialogue that goes on with regard to those details is more of an educational nature.

MR. LASKIN: One of the matters relating to air strips and air travel in the north that has been raised in some of our previous meetings concerned air safety and I appreciate that there are jurisdictional problems and a good measure of the responsibility lies with the federal government, but does your Ministry either have any responsibility for air safety or any input into the deliberations of the federal ministry in that regard?

MR. SHERWOOD: Well, we have opinion possibly but no real clout. Really the Ministry of Transport has rules that everybody ascribes to and by and large I think ^{that} where they are violated is it is Ministry of Transport people that take the appropriate action.

MR. LASKIN: For example, I understand the federal ministry is - there has been a report just recently issued and I understand there is another ongoing study. Has your Ministry any involvement in any of that investigation?

MR. SHERWOOD: I'm not aware of any.

MR. LASKIN: And the only other area I wanted to ask you one or two questions about is road building in the north, because that's been another issue that has been raised. Are there any Ministry plans for any major roads, new roads in northern Ontario of which you are aware?

MR. SHERWOOD: There are no new roads that are anticipated. There have been suggestions of extending the road that runs north from Pickle Lake towards Windigo Lake.

If I'm not mistaken I think Mr. Bernier in his address indicated that there was certain activity to meet the needs of those people. No other initiatives of that nature that I am aware of. Snow roads or winter roads, they come and go with the seasons and periodically they do come under construction, but again that kind of effort has been principally funded and directed by the Northern Ontario Resources Transportation Commission of which the Chairman is Mr. Bernier.

MR. LASKIN: The only other point I wanted to ask you about was, I noticed you raised in your brief your native employment program with respect to the building of air strips which I understand has been a very successful program. Is there a similar program with respect to the construction of roads?

MR. SHERWOOD: Where roads are constructed we attempt to provide through direct labour, day labour employment or if it's through contractors jobs but I'm not so sure that there is a bias in any particular cultural groups. Jobs are available by virtue of the project. I think that's not necessarily true in the remote communities where we have been instrumental I believe in providing native jobs because it's in their native environment and we're happy that the process has been very successful - at least we feel it has.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Sherwood.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Sherwood.

MR. LASKIN: Could I file a copy of your brief, Mr. Sherwood, as our next exhibit. I believe we are up to Exhibit No.114 in this process.

---EXHIBIT NO.114:

Submission by The Ministry of
Transportation & Communications,
by Mr. J.C. Sherwood.

MR. LASKIN: I would next like to call on the presentation by the Polar Gas Project which will be made by Mr. Bruce MacOdrum.

BRUCE MacODRUM

MR. MacODRUM: Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen. I am very pleased to be here in Geraldton today to tell you about the work of the Polar Gas Project.

"Our written submission to this initial phase of your inquiry is our letter of October 24th to your counsel, Mr. Laskin and Mr. Watkins.

"In this oral presentation I will touch upon several of the matters dealt with at greater length in that letter. First, I would like to explain why we are here; then tell you briefly who Polar Gas is and what it proposes and finally, to describe the basis of our involvement in this Royal Commission.

"First, Polar Gas made its written submission and is participating here today at the invitation of the Commission. The invitation was contained in a letter from your counsel dated September 23.

"The Polar Gas Project consists of work sponsored by six participants to study the feasibility of transportation systems for natural gas from the Arctic Islands. The work began in 1972 and by the end of 1977 approximately \$60 million dollars will have been spent.

"The six participants are TransCanada Pipelines Limited,..." which is the Project Manager and is a company well known to the people I am sure in the Geraldton area.

"...Panarctic Oils Limited,..." which is the main exploration company in the Arctic Islands..."The Ontario Energy Corporation, ..." which is a Ontario government agency. "Petro-Canada, ..." which is our national oil company. "Tenneco Oil of Canada Limited..." which is a subsidiary of Tenneco Inc. which is a major diversified company operating out of Houston. "And Pacific Lighting Gas Development Limited ..." which is a subsidiary of Pacific Lighting Corporation whose main utility subsidiary is the Southern California Gas Company which serves the Los Angeles and southern California area.

"The Government of Canada in the 1976 publication of the Department of Energy, Mines and Resources 'An Energy Strategy for Canada', has identified a need for natural gas from the frontier regions in the 1980's.

"Therefore, in consideration of this identified need and of the studies conducted to date, Polar Gas has decided to apply to the appropriate departments and agencies of the Federal Government for permission to construct and operate a natural gas pipeline.

"The proposed route for transporting Arctic Islands gas is from Drake Point and Hecla natural gas fields in the Melville Island supply area, across Byam Channel to Byam Martin Island and Austin Channel to Bathurst Island. From Bathurst Island it crosses to Little Cornwallis Island and Cornwallis Island, and then turns south crossing East Barrow Strait to Somerset Island. The route proceeds south on Somerset Island, joining the mainland of Canada at its most northerly location, the tip of the Boothia Peninsula, at the southern shore of Bellot Strait. The route then continues in a generally southerly alignment through the District of Keewatin in the Northwest Territories. The route enters the Province of Manitoba northwest of Churchill, Manitoba and crosses that province to enter the Province of Ontario just east of Kistigan Lake. The route then continues along an alignment east of Pickle Lake and terminates at an interconnection with the TransCanada PipeLines system near Longlac, Ontario. The proposed route between Melville Island and Longlac, Ontario is approximately 2,300 miles in length. Present plans call for a 42-inch diameter buried pipeline. This line will be initially designed to receive 2.1 billion cubic feet of natural gas per day. Utilizing the full capacity of the 42-inch pipeline, the system could be expanded to receive 3 billion

"cubic feet a day without adding any looping or additional pipeline.

"Polar Gas has studied alternate methods of transporting natural gas from the Arctic Islands including liquified natural gas tankers and airplanes and air ships. We have studied other routes for a pipeline including crossing Hudson Strait and going along the east side of Hudson Bay through Quebec. We have also looked at a route which would terminate the pipeline at Winnipeg, Manitoba.

"There are 452.9 miles of pipeline between the Ontario/Manitoba border and the junction with the TransCanada PipeLines System in the vicinity of Longlac. Eventually it is planned to have a total of eight compressor stations located in Ontario, however, only one of these stations will be required for the first year of operation. These facilities will be operated out of an administrative centre which it is proposed will be located in the vicinity of Pickle Lake. These operations will be supported by air transportation and communications systems. Initially the Polar Gas pipeline in Northern Ontario will require approximately 75 permanent employees. This number will increase to 130 when the additional compressor stations are added.

"Construction of the Ontario portion

"of the pipeline together with the compressor stations and other facilities required for its initial operation will take five years to complete. In the first year, prior to actual commencement of pipeline construction, certain preparatory work will be undertaken. Tasks to be accomplished at this time include surveying the route, establishing material storage depots and building access roads to the right-of-way.

"Construction procedures to be employed by Polar Gas in laying the 42-inch diameter line through Ontario will be those proven during the original construction and subsequent paralleling of the present Trans-Canada Pipeline which traverses the north-western part of the province. Over the past twenty years, both summer and winter pipeline construction have been successfully carried out in areas similar to those crossed by the proposed pipeline.

"Pipeline construction activities, in the sequence in which they are normally performed, will comprise: clearing and grading the right-of-way; trenching the ditch; stringing and bending, lining up, welding and coating the pipe; lowering the pipe into the ditch; padding the pipe, where necessary; back-filling the ditch and cleaning and restoring the right-of-way. Upon completion of the pipeline and its associated facilities, hydrostatic testing will be carried out prior to

"placing the line in service.

"Polar Gas's proposals for the movement of men and materials during the construction period rely on existing roads and railway lines in and around Nakina, for access to the southern portion of the route, and on rail services to Savant Lake and on Hwy. 808 to Pickle Lake and beyond to serve the central and northern portions of the line.

"The Nakina and Savant Lake areas have been designated as possible staging sites for assembling the materials, supplies, fuel and equipment required to build all but a short section of the pipeline in Ontario. This northerly 49 miles will be supplied out of a Manitoba staging site.

"Incoming goods will be received principally by rail from marshalling areas in Toronto and Winnipeg, or, in the case of pipe, direct from the mill. Onward movement to locations on the right-of-way will be by highway and off-highway vehicles.

"The workforce required for the construction of the pipeline encompasses a wide range of skills and employment opportunities. Manpower requirements vary over the five years of construction from several hundred to a peak of over 1,500 in the fifth year. On-the-average some 1,000 people will be engaged each year in pipelaying and associated activities in Ontario.

"The make-up of the crew working on the pipeline, which comprises the bulk of the labour force, will be approximately as follows:

- supervisory and office personnel, 7%
- tradesmen and other skilled labour, 33%
- qualified and general labourers, 60%

"We have provided to the Commission a summary of the environmental studies conducted in the Province of Ontario. Reports arising from these studies have already been forwarded to the Commission. We will be providing additional reports to the Commission as we receive them from our printers.

"Our socio-economic study program for the Ontario portion of the proposed route is under way. Regional baseline studies are in progress and community studies are to begin shortly. It is our hope that this is an area where we can coordinate our work with that of the Commission and other groups and agencies to avoid unnecessary duplication.

"I would next like to briefly describe the major hearings and approvals from Federal Government agencies which are necessary prior to the construction of the proposed facilities. It is in the context of these approvals and the terms of reference of this Commission of Inquiry that the basis of participation by Polar Gas was set out in my letter of October 24th, 1977."

And, Mr. Commissioner, if I might I would like

to just read from my letter which deals with this subject.

As I mentioned, "Polar Gas intends to apply to the National Energy Board for a Certificate of Public Convenience and Necessity authorizing it to construct and operate a natural gas pipeline from the Arctic Islands through the Districts of Franklin and Keewatin in the Northwest Territories, and across the northeast portion of the Province of Manitoba and into the Province of Ontario where it will inter-connect with the existing natural gas pipeline facilities of TransCanada PipeLines. In considering an application for a Certificate the National Energy Board must take into account 'all matters as to it appear to be relevant' including..." and I'm quoting from the Board's Act "...'any public interest that in the Board's opinion may be affected by the granting or the refusing of the Application' ..." and in a schedule to the Board's Rules of Practice and Procedure they list a number of things which a pipeline applicant must file and Item 17 is 'an assessment of the probable environmental impact of the pipeline including a description of the existing environment and a statement of the measures proposed to mitigate the impact.'

"In its 'Reasons for Decision, Northern Pipelines,' dated June 1977, Volume 3, ..." which is sometimes known as the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline decision "...the National Energy Board documented its review of Regional Socio-Economic Impact Issues. It is probable that the Board

"would find such matters to be relevant in its consideration of an application of the Polar Gas Project. The National Energy Board holds public hearings after the giving of public notice on any application for a Certificate.

"The Polar Gas Project has been informed that the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development will provide an opportunity for public review of the socio-economic effects of the Polar Gas Project as part of its considerations of an application by the Polar Gas Project to use and occupy land in the Northwest Territories under the Territorial Lands Act. The federal Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development has referred that part of the Polar Gas Project north of the 60th parallel of north latitude to the Environmental Assessment and Review Process of the federal government and the federal Minister of Energy, Mines and Resources referred that part of the Polar Gas Project south of the 60th parallel of north latitude to the same process. And this Environmental Assessment and Review Process also includes public participation.

"Draft guidelines for the preparation of an Environmental Impact Statement for the Polar Gas Project have been prepared and these guidelines indicate that for that part of the project south of the 60th parallel the Environmental Impact Statement should contain 'social and economic environmental impacts'".

And we provided a copy of these guidelines to the Commission.

"All the above indicates that in order to obtain the necessary federal government approvals to construct a natural gas pipeline there will be two public reviews of the environmental and socio-economic matters by agencies of the federal government.

"We understand that it is neither the mandate nor the intent of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment to assess the effects on the physical or social environment of specific projects north of the 50th parallel in Ontario.

"Therefore it is not the intent of the Polar Gas Project to appear as an advocate for the Project in public hearings to be conducted by the Royal Commission, nor to file a brief or submission for such a purpose with the Commission.

"The Polar Gas Project will assist the Royal Commission by providing it with relevant information on the project. It will provide its data that it has collected on environmental and socio-economic matters and we will, at the request of the Commission, also provide individuals to explain the data and the information that's been collected. The availability of these people, of course, is subject to the pressing involvement in getting ready and appearing in the various public hearings under the auspices of the federal agencies.

"In addition, Mr. Commission, Polar Gas remains willing to meet with communities and

"local and regional organizations at their request to provide information about the Project and to discuss with them issues and concerns related to it. We believe that with more information, all people living in Northwestern Ontario could more accurately judge the Project's potential effects on their lives and communities, and through discussion their concerns and expectations could be taken into account by Polar Gas. Such information and discussion would in our judgment be useful to the people of Northern Ontario and also to the work of the Royal Commission."

Thank you very much.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. MacOdrum, given that this pipeline is an important matter, certainly for the people in this particular part of the Province and going directly north, can you tell me what in your view or in the view of Polar Gas is the most appropriate way in which the concerns of these people, the people of Ontario and the Government of Ontario about the Project can be expressed in the assessment process itself?

MR. MacODRUM: It's my understanding, looking at not only what took place in the western Arctic but also recent applications of the environmental assessment and review process of the Federal Government to other projects, that there will be local hearings as part of those projects. If you recall that in the case of the National Energy Board, although much of their hearings particularly on the technical matters and financial matters were held in Ottawa, they did also hold hearings in Yellowknife, in Inuvik and in other

northern centers and so, therefore, there is opportunity for community and local input into both those processes so I think that that's one area in which the public can participate.

MR. LASKIN: Are you aware of whether there is going to be any financial assistance made available to any interested groups who wish to participate in the assessment project, for example by the Federal Government or even by Polar Gas itself?

MR. MacODRUM: I am aware that there is already money been made available by the Federal Government to native groups north of 60.

MR. LASKIN: How long is this assessment process likely to last, or have there been any time frames set or any stages of development of the process?

MR. MacODRUM: That's very, very difficult to predict. If you could look at some of the reviews that have taken place recently on major projects such as this I think it's anywhere from one year to several years.

MR. LASKIN: You haven't got any estimate or approximation at this time as to how long it will likely last?

MR. MacODRUM: Not that would be very useful.

MR. LASKIN: Assuming the project goes ahead as planned, what are the employment implications for example for people of this particular area?

MR. MacODRUM: Well, as I indicated in the statement initially there will be 75 permanent jobs and that would be based at the - we're proposing Pickle Lake because it is in the centre of the pipeline in Ontario, there was 75 based out of Pickle Lake but as people in this area know there are also compressor stations located along the route

and we intend that those compressor stations would be manned so that there would be jobs in that area. There are also the ongoing operation and maintenance jobs that take place along the pipeline as people I'm sure in Geraldton and area are familiar with.

MR. LASKIN: I take it from what you just said that Pickle Lake was chosen as the administrative centre simply because of its geographical location and being approximately in the middle?

MR. MacODRUM: We're proposing it as the division centre because it is roughly in the centre of the pipeline in Ontario and Ontario is one division.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you very much, Mr. MacOdrum. Could we mark a copy of your presentation or at least of your written letter to us as our next exhibit which is No.115.

---EXHIBIT NO.115:

Submission by Polar Gas Project,
by Mr. MacOdrum.

MR. LASKIN: Ladies and gentlemen, although the phrase "open participation" appears at the end of the schedule that may be a bit misleading because we hope to hear from various individuals in the audience throughout the afternoon and now is the time for one of those presentations by the Principal of the Geraldton Composite High School, who I am sure many of you here know Mr. Korkola who has asked to make a presentation to us and I would ask that he come forward and address the Commission at this time.

A.J. KORKOLA

MR. KORKOLA: Thank you very much for the

opportunity to address the Commission this afternoon. I'm speaking as a private individual and I have provided Mr. Watkins with copies of the presentation which reads:

"Dear Sir:

"As a citizen of Northern Ontario, as a graduate forester, and as a Past President of a Northern Hospital and a member of the Thunder Bay District Health Council, I wish to present my personal impressions on two areas of interest to your inquiry, namely, forestry and social issues.

"My presentation, hopefully pertinent and to the point, contains very little supporting data in order to remain concise. Reference will be made to two reports to support my views and to provide the Commission with reference material should they wish to examine my concerns in greater detail. A single copy of each report has been provided to the Commission.

"FORESTRY:

"The history of forest harvesting in Ontario shows a steady northward movement of cutting operations. We are now at a point that many remaining large softwood stands are distant from existing mills with the result that harvest returns and profits are diminishing, thereby creating a sense of long-term insecurity with some. An examination of cutting operations could be expected to show that allowable cuts in some areas are higher than can also be justified in the long-term planning.

"The liquidation of large even-age overmature/mature stands of softwoods and this excessive allowable cut has enabled woods and mill operations to expand, obtain loan collateral for further woods and mill investment and to utilize existing forest stands before they underwent attack from disease, insect or fire. I suggest that this philosophy was adequate for the times; however, growing evidence suggests that across Canada we will soon be experiencing a softwood shortage.

"Recently the Federal government and the Forest Management Institute of the Canadian Forestry Service commissioned a report entitled . Forest Management in Canada. In October of this year, at Quebec City during the Canadian Forestry Association meeting, F.L.C. Reed and Associates Ltd. released their paper entitled, Forest Management In Canada And Its Promises For The Future,..." and a copy has been provided to the Commission. "...This latter report is a precis of the more extensive Federal government inquiry. From page 9 of the latter report I quote, 'In Ontario, a potential softwood timber deficit is already apparent in the area from Thunder Bay in the northwest to Pembroke in the northeast'. So what has happened historically in Southern Ontario with forest exploitation is about to be repeated in Northern Ontario.

"I suggest that it is time to review our present forest policies, our pulp mill over-reliance on spruce and balsam fir. Our policy

"today permits harvesting in large clear-cut patterns, leaving residual hardwood stands that have little commercial value for today's softwood pulp-producing mills. In the Reed report it is also mentioned (on page 11) that Canada has one of the lowest levels of forest inventory records in the developed world. This in turn provides too little information for effective long-term planning, forest management and operations. Compounding these problems is the inadequate regeneration of softwoods to guarantee a future economic base for our Northern communities; hence, our long-term sense of concern grows with this perspective. Perhaps it is idealistic to think that we can plan for rotation cycles of 100 years to the extent that we can guarantee security for our Northern Communities. Perhaps, but I do think that provincial research and development money should be earmarked to examine this problem related to our future softwood supply. Another area requiring continued research funding is pulp and paper manufacturing. A review of our future inventories will probably reveal sufficient biomass; however, will future paper making processes be able to make use of poplar and white birch which make up most of our residual stands?

to

"What I am recommending/the Commission is that the government implement revised realistic, long-term forest management policies for Ontario. Today's graduate forester has the necessary forest

"management knowledge; hence, levels of education and expertise are not a hindrance to implementation of improved strategies. F.L.C. Reed & Associates Ltd., on page 37 of their report note that principal forest land managers generally agree that acceptable forest management policy should include the following required components today:

1. STAND ESTABLISHMENT. The minimum is the prompt regeneration of all cutover lands and a serious attempt to reduce the backlog of untreated cutover and burned forest.
2. STAND IMPROVEMENT. This will include juvenile spacing and possibly weeding to forestall hardwood encroachment.
3. STAND CONVERSION. The objective will be to rehabilitate non-commercial and decadent stands, especially where these occupy better sites close to mills.
4. TREE IMPROVEMENT. The introduction of genetically superior stock is intended.
5. PROTECTION. Fire protection is reasonably well cared for now. Protection from insects is inadequate to cope with large scale epidemics such as the spruce budworm.
6. RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT. Primary research should be stepped up and in some cases re-directed. There is an additional need for applied research and large scale operating trials of various silvicultural treatments.
7. RESOURCE INVENTORY. Serious deficiencies exist in inventories and this handicaps

- " effective management.
8. ACCESS ROADS. Protection and silvicultural programs must have permanent road systems if they are to be effective.
 9. STRATEGIC PLANNING. This embraces timber supply and product demand.
 10. ECONOMIC ANALYSIS. The role of economic analysis must be expanded to ensure the best use of scarce funds.

"I believe the Province needs to review its present forest policies, introduce new forest policy strategies and show the leadership so as to maintain the economic importance of forestry in our Province. This is a need applicable to all of Ontario, not only the area north of fifty! With this revised and realistic policy of long-term forest planning and required forest management, we Northerners would have a greater sense of long-term security. In turn, I would personally hope that both the public and private forest managers, as well as the citizens of Ontario, would develop a higher degree of consciousness and understanding of our use of renewable resources. Only through such a shift in thinking can we rest somewhat assured that Ontario will retain its economical importance with forestry one and two crop rotation cycles in the future.

"SOCIAL ISSUES:

"Please find attached a copy of the summary report entitled, Alcohol Problems in Northwestern Ontario Preliminary Report:

10
20
30
"Consumption Patterns, and Public Order and Public Health Problems by Norman Giesbrecht and Joe Brown et al. In brief this report notes that there are about twice as many alcohol outlets per capita in the north-western district than in the Province generally. Also, in recent years (1969-74) per capita alcohol consumption in the Northwest has become higher than in the Province and increasing at a steeper rate. Needless to detail, the related social costs are escalating in the areas of public disorder, morbidity, mortality, etc. The report on pages 35 to 37 lists several recommendations that make sense to me. Of utmost importance is the need with the Province for a well-coordinated and clearly communicated government policy dealing with alcohol distribution, consumption stabilization, alcohol control and enforcement, alcohol treatment and alcohol research.

10
"Any industrial development north of fifty should be accompanied by a government strategy that enables personal and social growth and development hinged on alternatives and activities not contingent with alcohol abuse."

Thank you.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you very much, Mr. Korkola. We will enter a copy of your presentation and the exhibits as our next exhibit in our proceedings which is No.116. Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Could I ask you one thing

before you file the brief; you suggest the need in these two very important areas for a complete policy reconsideration. How can that best be done? Can that best be done under the responsibility and the jurisdiction of the present governmental department or can it be done in terms of a Royal Commission or how is it best to be accomplished?

MR. KORKOLA: If I knew I wonder if I would be sitting here. I am sure within the ministries, as in the private sector everywhere, there are a lot of capable and well-intending people. I would say that for the Commission that would be one of its major concerns as to how do we achieve these policies that we can more or less all adhere to and say yes, they make sense, but how do you bring them about. I think it requires some soul searching within the Ministry of Natural Resources at the higher levels, it involves workshops, a critical examination of what's going to happen in the future and with the alcohol, again I think we need cooperation between various ministries of the Province of Ontario, Consumer Affairs, as well as with the Ministry of Health; all these social and community services have to be cooperating to take a look at the problems that are contingent with alcohol abuse and to come up with some type of policy. Surely we have the people in our government who can provide us with the leadership and direction.

THE COMMISSIONER: Coordination with the ministries and some type of direct relationship with the community?

MR. KORKOLA: That would be my suggestion, whether it's right or wrong I don't know.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir.

---EXHIBIT NO.116:

Submission of Mr. A.J. Korkola.

MR. LASKIN: Our next speaker is Mr. Del Riley who will be making a presentation on behalf of The Union of Ontario Indians.

DELBERT RILEY

10 MR. RILEY: I thank you for the opportunity of being able to address the Inquiry. I would first of all like to apologize for having only one copy of my submission but I had a meeting yesterday with my Chiefs in the northern area and they relieved me of most of my copies.

20 The text of our submission today is more of a preliminary submission and what I'll do is I'll read it to you, it's self-explanatory.

30 "Many of the problems and issues facing Northern Ontario, and especially the far northern part of this province, also affect the Ojibway people whose ancestors signed the Lake Superior Treaty of 1850. Whether these people live above or below the imaginary line called the 50th parallel, they share the relative isolation, the economic hardship, and the cultural differences that face their neighbours to the north and northwest.

10 "The Union of Ontario Indians is the organization which represents these bands in their dealings with the federal and provincial governments. It is the intention of this organization to make submissions to the Royal Commission of Inquiry on the Northern Environment on behalf of the bands that live north of Lake Superior.

"The submissions of the Union of Ontario Indians,

10 "as we envisage them at this point, will be on two levels. The first level consists of an overview of the people's present situation in the communities in question, their economic, political, cultural, spiritual and financial situations, and their prospects for the future under different environmental and developmental approaches.

20 "The second level is the historical approach, the experience that over three hundred years of development have had on people who in many cases not too long ago lived in the same isolation, followed the same economic and social patterns as those people that the Commission is concerned with today. The experiences of the Ojibways of southern Ontario two hundred years ago, and of the Lake Huron Ojibways, the Ottawas, the Algonquins of the Ottawa Valley are lessons in the interfaces of the culture and in the development of the land and people that should be applied to any government's policies when it approaches a situation which in so many respects is similar.

30 "Certain parts of the submission we would like to make can be done by the staff of the Union of Ontario Indians. Where the matters that we would like to work on require experts we do not have at our disposal, and the people and time we do not have within the reach of our present resources, we would like to apply to the Commission for the finances to acquire those resources with."

I have a table of contents which gives a proposed general outline of the submissions. Now those bands included north of Superior are "Gull Bay, Whitesand, Sand Point, Long Lake #58, Rocky Bay, Nipigon, Pic Heron Bay, Pic Mobert, Red Rock, Michipicoten and some communities without band status."

Another aspect of the submission will be the past, present and future and it will deal with:

"Economic experiences, situation and prospects;
Social structures and social change;
The effect of changing transportation systems;
The effect of environmental change on people and communities;
The effect of major development on people and communities;
Present and projected federal and provincial policies: complementary or conflicting;
Indian participation in planning and development.

"(a) The Union of Ontario Indians is located at 3028 Danforth Avenue in Toronto. For the purposes of this application, persons within the organization to whom the Commission can address its communications and inquiries are myself the President, and Paul Williams, Director of Research.

"(b) The Union of Ontario Indians is the political representative of more than fifty bands of status Indians in the Province of Ontario. Its membership lives in the area south and west of the James Bay and Lake of the Woods watersheds.

"The organization is the direct descendant of the councils of the chiefs of the Indian nations

10 "that have occupied this land from time immemorial. These councils have met on a continuous basis, and the name of their amalgamated body has changed through the years: the Union of Ontario Indians in its present form has operated since 1968. It is incorporated as an Ontario corporation without share capital.

20 "The Union operates programs on behalf of its band members and undertakes to represent them within the Canadian political system under the direction of the chiefs. The Board of Directors of the Union consists of three representatives, one from each of the four areas the organization represents which are Lake Superior, Lake Huron, Southeastern Ontario and Southwestern Ontario. They are elected by the chiefs of those areas for two-year terms. The regional Vice-Presidents, who are members of the Board, maintain the Union's political activities in their respective areas. Each region also appoints one Senator to the Board, so that the traditional respect that the Indian people hold for the wisdom that comes with age can be given its place in the organization.

30 "At this time, the Union's programs include one of historical and legal research, recreation, housing, education, communications, the Indian Act revision and amendment process. Programs that are about to be established are

"community development, economic development, alcohol and drug abuse and training.

10 "(c) The research will be confined to those bands north of Lake Superior, and for the most part will deal with those which are isolated today or have been isolated for some time. It is difficult at this time to state specifically what approach is to be employed in the research that will be necessary to develop the Union's submissions to the Commission; however, it is likely that the process will work in the following manner.

20 "(1) For that part of the work which is historical in nature, the resources of the Union's staff will be used, though that part of the study may be undertaken by a person hired for that purpose and trained and supervised by the Union research program. The purpose of the historical approach will be to demonstrate the experience of the Ojibway people in that area over the past one hundred and fifty years of contact and development, and to show the general development trends in that area during that time, with a view to comparing the land that was considered the northern frontier a short time ago, and what has happened to that land and its people, to what is to come for the land further north today and tomorrow.

0 "The funding for the historical part of the program, then, will be used to hire, train and maintain a person to undertake this work, and

"in part to pay for the time that the Union's research program will spend on this project (for which it will not receive funding from the sources it now gets its operating budget from).

"(2) For that part of the work that deals with the communities' present economic, social and physical makeups, we hope to be able to attach the Northern Inquiry people to the program of community development that the Union wishes to establish. The community development workers would be closest to the communities themselves, and the Northern Inquiry team would work directly with those people. If the Union does not establish a Community Development program, specific people will have to be designated in each community to act as the eyes and ears of the team.

"(3) The economic and environmental aspects of the group that will be preparing submissions to the Northern Inquiry will maintain liaison with the rest of the Union staff in the sense that the people hired for that purpose will work with the existing structures, but we recognize that the core of our submissions will fall into these categories and that they will involve expertise that we do not have available at this time.

Therefore, to provide direction for the group, we hope to engage the services of an economic development expert and an environmental expert.

"(4) The Northern Inquiry group will probably require the services of one secretary, and will also require some office space and office equipment. At this time it is not clear to us whether the team's headquarters should be in Toronto with the bulk of the Union's staff, or in Thunder Bay, but we would suspect it would be in Thunder Bay, with access to the northern communities.

"(5) We expect that the facilities of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development and the facilities of the National Indian Brotherhood will be made available to us, so that we can take advantage of the expertise and experience of the personnel of those bodies, especially in the environmental area.

"(6) While this approach may appear scattered in some ways, in fact we hope that the Northern Inquiry people will act as a coherent group, making proper and maximum use of the existing facilities of both the Union and other groups, and operating as much as possible within the communities that will be subject to the studies.

"What the goal of the study will be may in part be determined by what our workers find in their preliminary visits to the bands in the area. At this time, as we stated above, it is to contribute to the Commission information about the

"Ojibway communities that lie north of Lake Superior and south of the Treaty Nine line, their history, their present circumstances, economic, social and environmental, and their needs and desires for the future.

"The reports that will be prepared will reflect the findings of the team in all aspects of life in those communities, including the effects of past and future development and of cultural as well as social and economic change.

"(d) We estimate that the project will fall into three phases. The first will be the preparatory phase, in which the team will gather preliminary data, assess basic needs, and set up its operations. This phase may last two to three months. The second phase is that of operations. While one part of the group performs its functions in the communities, the other will be gathering and evaluating data from all other sources, including the existing plans and historic documents on those areas. Throughout this phase, which we foresee will take from one year to eighteen months, all team members will meet regularly to exchange information and ideas. The last part of the project will involve the actual drafting and presentation of the submissions to the Commission, and the winding up of the project. It is difficult to state how long this will take, since we do not yet know the extent of the

" data that will be collected. We can assume, however, that the time frame for this phase will be from four to six months.

"Funding for the preparatory phase is required as soon as possible; funds for the other parts of the project will be needed as each previous phase ends.

"(e) As mentioned above, the Union's other programs and resources will be made fully available to the Northern Inquiry team. This includes historical, economic, housing, criminal, socio-economic and audio-visual data, personnel, equipment and experience. The Union does not have money set aside for this project out of its own funds, which are strictly monitored and used for the purposes for which they are allotted.

"(f) The accounting procedures followed for this project will be the same as those required by the Government of Canada from the Union for its programs: audited financial statements and a full-time bookkeeper. The project will have its own bank account and the usual safeguards with respect to signing authority, accounting for travel, time and other expenditures."

Thank you.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you very much, Mr. Riley. Could we have at least one copy of that brief? Thank you. We will enter it as our next exhibit.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thanks very much, Del, for setting out those plans for us. We will be discussing those plans with you in the future and you are aware of the limited purpose of these hearings and the interim report that I referred to previously.

10 ---EXHIBIT NO.117:

Submission of The Union of Ontario Indians, by Mr. D. Riley.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, perhaps at this time we might take a ten or fifteen minute coffee break and we are going to try and rearrange these tables slightly.

20 ---Brief Recess.

---On resuming:

MR. LASKIN: Ladies and gentlemen, next today we have Father Brian Tiffin, who has lived some years at the Long Lac Reserve.

0 FATHER BRIAN TIFFIN

FATHER TIFFIN: I would like to thank the representatives of the Hartt Commission for inviting me to speak. My experience has been that I have lived at the Gull Bay Indian Reserve for three years and later on I lived for three years in Armstrong, which is a mixed community of Native and non-Native and now this last year I have been living at the Long Lac Reserve. I would like to congratulate the Hartt Commission on the work they are doing, that is consulting the people before changes are

made in the north. Consulting the people, both Native and non-Native, the people who live up here before development starts. This was not done in the past. I can give you one example at Gull Bay, Ontario Hydro changed the water level of Lake Nipigon. As a result the cemetery they had there started to go into the lake, coffins were going into the lake, the land was falling in, the homes were threatened. The fishing industry went down from - they used to have about; when I arrived in Gull Bay they had about eight full time fishermen and when I left Gull Bay they had two full time fishermen because the spawning grounds had been spoiled. And so I think it is very good what you are doing.

I have lived with the Native people and they can speak for themselves and they are speaking for themselves and that's great.

So I will just speak briefly. I am especially interested that permanent employment opportunities be given to the local people, both Native and non-Native. I have lived with the Native people and non-Native and I think it's the same for everybody; idleness is the root of all evil. If you have nothing to do how can you be happy? If you have no employment, and so by giving the Native people an opportunity for permanent work I think that's very important and that development of the north be done by local people; that they be actively involved, both Native and non-Native. If we go to the extreme of only consulting the Native people and we only favoured Native people and neglected the non-Native people in the area then that would just build up resentment I feel against the Native people, and there will be cries of being unfair.

There is right now on many Reserves high unemployment and I think this is doing a lot of reserves a lot

of harm, and it hurts the peoples' pride not to be able to work, no jobs. It would be a terrible thing for outsiders to come in and take all the jobs when the North is developed.

I would like to recommend what I saw from my own experience, the formation of the Gull Bay Development Corporation. This was a corporation formed by the Native people of Gull Bay Reserve. They had high unemployment at Gull Bay and also was accompanied by other problems. Then under their leadership they got together and formed this corporation so that they could start a logging operation. I believe that logging, for example, is one of the best sources of employment for Native people and also even mining.

At Gull Bay credit for this operation which has now been going on three years, a successful logging operation, goes to Chief Tim Esquega and the Band Council, Mr. Pat Nawagesic, the strip logging boss, and Mr. John Blair, Professor of Forestry at Lakehead University.

I believe that these things are especially successful when you have the Native people running their own operation but using the expertise of the non-Native like Professor Blair. Professor Blair went up to Gull Bay, he helped them get their operation organized.

Also, credit goes to Indian Affairs for the initial funding of the operation of \$32,000.00. That was to get the credit they needed to get started, and also to Mr. Fred Hedley of Northern Wood Preservers at that time, which is now owned by Abitibi, which was the only logging company to show interest in this operation, and which was willing to give the people, the Native people of Gull Bay a chance to prove themselves.

The problem in the north as far as logging goes is that the forest areas are under licence to

the large companies; some of which I am sorry to say have a derogatory attitude towards the Native people and this is shown in this report by Professor Blair.

Intelligent and responsible leadership at Gull Bay under Chief Esquega, combined with the expertise of Professor Blair were the necessary ingredients for the successful operation at Gull Bay. Chief Esquega and the band council directed the operation, Professor Blair advised and worked with the Native leaders. In other words, he didn't tell them what to do, he gave advice they were running the show.

And I believe - I'm not just here to push Gull Bay but I believe that this could be a motto for other operations and not just logging operations but any operation that the Native people will be running, and I think they should be running things in the North. When the North is developed I think the Native people should have their share of running it and also the local people too, the non-Native people. I believe this was successful because Native and non-Native worked together in harmony. The Native people running the operation, the white people supplying the necessary organization and expertise.

At Gull Bay they have 15 men hired full time right now I believe. They set up a legal corporation. The machines were supplied by the buyer of the lumber which is now Abitibi, and they were paid piecework and it is a successful financial operation. There is no more need for any government subsidy.

So I think local people should be given preference when the North is developed. Again, we don't want a bunch of outsiders coming in and taking over and getting all the best jobs. Local people should be trained

with government subsidies so there should be I think government laws about this so that the local people are satisfied and that the local people get the good jobs.

I don't think it is fair to expect Native people to compete with non-Native people. Kimberly-Clark, or I should just say the larger corporations sometimes don't like to hire Native people. I'm not saying they do this. Kimberly-Clark is very good I think. I just spoke to the Chief about that, he said they are very good but sometimes you hear complaints about absenteeism and they say the Native people are not as anxious to make money as the non-Natives so therefore they won't work as hard and Kimberly-Clark wants to make as much money as they can and so they say they want to get people that will, if they are money mad all the better, and, of course, that's not the Native peoples' attitude towards life.

So I think also the Native people have had to make tremendous adaptations in the last thirty, forty years from going from a life of fishing, trapping and hunting to our atomic age with all the pressures of the present day, and it would be unrealistic and unjust to expect them to make these adjustments and try to consider them as equal as if they can compete equally with the non-Natives. There has to be special preference given to them, and there has to be need I think also to see that the local non-Natives too are favoured or otherwise if the Native people are favoured and they are not favoured there is going to be resentment. They're going to say "how come the Native people are getting all the favours?" They deserve the favours too if they are living up here, that's what I think. Otherwise there will be resentment and saying "how come?" and so I think there is a need for education too. Why do

the Native people need special privileges? Because some people don't understand that. They don't realize what has happened in the past and why the Native people need help now because they were put down in the past and so I think there has to be education and publicity on this score.

So I thank you very much for listening to me.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Father Tiffin.

MR. WATKINS: Father Tiffin, you raised the question of licencing. Are you suggesting that maybe consideration should be given to where to find other methods of allocating cutting rights?

FATHER TIFFIN: Yes, well, I know for Gull Bay that was one of the major problems, for them to get land to harvest. All the land around Gull Bay was under licence to the large companies, large lumber companies, so it was really - it was just because Northern Wood Preservers

let them move in they were able to start that operation. So I mean it kind of just rested on the - in the way of charity, or maybe it was pressure put on them to do that, but I don't think the Native people should have to rely on just only letting them do it, they should have rights to. I would say there should be some way where they have rights to this lumber or any resources, mining too.

Maybe I could just quote from the end here of Professor Blair's paper which I would like to table here, leave with you. He says "what has been achieved by the Gull Bay Band can be duplicated and probably improved upon. To get under way industry, provincial and federal government agencies need to cooperate in attaining up-to-date inventories of current accessible, marketable resources. When-

ever possible field work should be made full use of available Native workers. In these situations where operations are feasible on the basis of inventory and potential to compete successfully in available markets elected officials of the Bands should be informed of the findings and brought into the planning stage of the development."

MR. LASKIN: Thanks very much. Perhaps you could leave us with a copy of that material that you have mentioned which we would then file as an exhibit; in this case it would be Exhibit No.118. Thanks very much.

---EXHIBIT NO.118: Submission by Fr. Tiffin.

MR. LASKIN: Next, ladies and gentlemen, and I hope he is still here, Mr. George Marek of Beardmore, Ontario. Mr. Marek.

GEORGE T. MAREK

MR. MAREK: Thank you for this opportunity.
"Mr. Justice Hartt, Members of your Commission:
To introduce myself - I am a Registered Professional Forester, who has lived and worked in Northern Ontario for the past 28 years. I do indeed wish to have a say in the future of Northern Ontario, and also speak on behalf of the Northern Forest, which has no votes and few other spokesmen.

"Sir, it is becoming more and more obvious to me that the management of our Northern Forest Lands is being taken for granted. In fact, the whole science and art of forestry itself are

10 "largely ignored, and some of the basic principles disregarded. Of course, it may be pointed out that this is nothing new, either in this country or elsewhere, but has been part of tradition and history. The forests in many other countries have been taken for granted, and consequently mis-managed and devastated. This was commonly done in the wake of just and urgent causes. In turn, valuable lessons could have been learned - but were they?

20 "In Northern Ontario we are again following this pattern. Past and present forestry practices are showing not only a lack of knowledge and wisdom in general on the part of those responsible for the management of this precious resource, but also a lack of understanding on the part of society ..."
30 and here I have to state that the Northern citizens themselves are guilty of this.

0 "This unfortunate state of affairs is primarily due to the traditional thinking and professional attitudes and philosophies which serve to show clearly the emphasis on the short term rather than long term considerations. This helped to perpetuate the myth of the never-ending riches of our forest lands. Much time and effort has been spent in extracting the timber wealth; very little effort and attention has been given to the maintenance and productivity of the total forest systems. Sir, since logging and lumbering began in the North country, we have

10 "been reaping a harvest from Nature's hand, among virgin stands of timber. The realization that we have reached the final tracts of virgin timber, and that this now on the verge of exploitation, speaks by itself very eloquently of the kind of husbandry we have accepted.

20 "The very existence of this Commission suggests a realization that the North is in serious trouble. One of the main causes is the colonial attitude to resources of 'Extract and Run'. Another is the often-expressed opinion by civil servants at various levels that any one who voluntarily lives and works in the North is somewhat 'crazy'. One of the main victims of these approaches has been the Northern Forest. I find incredible the degree to which we have tolerated the treatment of our forest lands. Is the public really aware of the importance and meaning of forests? Or has the urbanization of all our minds and thinking confused our concept of man's place in the whole community of living things?

30 "The situation becomes more complicated as forestry logging operations are forced to reach out further and further into the North, affecting the fragile sites of the Boreal Forest. This part of our Province is unlike other parts of the North American continent, but is blessed - or cursed - with the presence of surfacing granite bed rock, lack of soil,

"large areas of poorly-drained peat-lands, and unique climatic environment. This gives the forest sites and their forest ecosystems special meaning with their built-in fragility and resilience. It is regrettable that in the past very little attention was given to such systems, and our knowledge of them and their workings is very limited. With the current preoccupation with the extraction of timber, and the administration thereof, this neglect is probably inevitable.

"Mr. Justice, one of the forest systems which has often suffered severe damage through man's logging activities are the spruces. The Black Spruce and White Spruce is unique in its dependence on inherent balances of the total ecosystem. From these, the hydrological balance in the humus layer over the bed rock, or the organic layer, is the most significant. Black Spruce has difficulty in adjusting to man-made changes in ecosystem environment.

"Since the 'Reed Controversy' surfaced, much has been said about regeneration, particularly of our Northern Spruce forest. Many statements have been made by laymen and professionals alike on matters of the pure science of forestry, which do not make much sense. Generally speaking, the planting of a new tree to replace one that has been cut, has become part of standard reforestation practice in the Southernⁿ regions of Ontario, and for that matter

"up North also. While these ventures may or may not prove successful in the South, the wholesale application of this solution should - and indeed must - be questioned when one considers our forests north of the 50th parallel.

"Sir, it is not the purpose of this brief to document in scientific terms the dangers of such an approach in regenerating the forest in this area. However, may I suggest to you, Mr. Justice, that nothing could be further from the truth, more misleading to the general public, more damaging to forestry practice and the forest itself, than the suggestion that the application of such simplistic reforestation methods will suffice on sites which do not qualify for them.

"It is my belief, which could perhaps be proved, that more trees have been planted under my supervision than by anyone else in Ontario. The results of these planting efforts are not generally applicable for forest lands north of the 50th parallel. It must be kept in mind, Mr. Justice, that tree planting is basically an agricultural approach, and that in order to succeed, the use of pesticides, herbicides, fertilizers and other agricultural means is absolutely essential in maintaining productivity of the sites. The Northern fragile ecosystems cannot, and therefore should not, be manipulated in this way.

"In conclusion, sir, may I suggest that the cutting down of timber in our Northland is a

10 "challenge in itself. It seems that for one reason or another, we dare to do so, or have to do so, in order to feed our hungry mills. In retrospect, it could be pointed out that we could have had a second growth and good growth available for cutting closer to the mills but if regeneration on the old cut-overs is a problem, what about regenerating the area north of the 50th parallel? To me, this will surely provide more questions than answers at the present time."

Thank you, sir.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir, for your very thoughtful brief. We have your address I assume and I will be in touch with you further.

30 MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Marek. Just a brief question. In your own experience, in planting trees I would guess, in this area which is close to 50, have you yet lived to see a regenerated stand that could be harvested or has been harvested now?

0 MR. MAREK: Sir, as I mentioned in my brief we have planted millions and millions of trees on a site closer to the mill and I am specific now in close to Red Rock since I arrived here in 1956, and while I will not deny that we achieved some success, we have good results; on the other hand we have failures. These failures do not show at the first year, second year or fifth year, they show usually later on and this is what forestry is all about, that in order to practice good scientific forestry you cannot leave these things for one or two years, in other words you have to go with it for years and years and

what I am discovering and for that matter other foresters are discovering, that in order to see the crop in other words from the regeneration, from the plants, right on to the end it requires fantastic patience, it requires very good care, it requires knowledge and I would judge that it is not like farming. You know the farmer in one year he has results, he has a crop and so in forestry we have we have to wait 40, 50, sometimes even more, even a hundred years. Now this suggests to me, sir, that we have to very carefully look, the input into forestry which means planting trees and the financing of it, in other words the economic of it, and in order to succeed we have to follow this agricultural system as I am suggesting. However, I am quite positive that this will not apply to the area north of the 50th parallel for ^{the} reason I suggested, I didn't go into scientific dissertation. However, our results and I have results of twenty-eight years now in my plantation or so-called "my plantation" I father, I think that we have to be very, very careful in applying this method for the environment which is north of the 50th parallel. There are great dangers and the dangers are here to anybody who only superficially looks at this reforestation program, and I come down here today to warn people, the citizens of Ontario not to go for the cliché you harvest a tree and you make a hole and put another one in it. It does not work, gentlemen. In many cases it does not work and especially in the area north of the 50th parallel. This is my experience.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you very much, Mr. Marek.

MR. MAREK: It was a pleasure.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, sir.

MR. LASKIN: I will now file a copy of your

brief, Mr. Marek, as Exhibit No.119.

---EXHIBIT NO.119:

Submission by Mr. George T. Marek.

MR. LASKIN: Next we have a submission by Greg Thompson and Jan Macpherson on the Polar Gas Proposal.

GREG THOMPSON and JAN MACPHERSON

MR. THOMPSON: Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen. I would like to introduce Jan Macpherson and myself, Gregory Thompson as members of the Polar Gas Case Study Group. We welcome this opportunity to address the Inquiry in Geraldton.

"The Polar Gas Case Study Group, established in the fall of 1975, has operated in conjunction with various course studies, and workshop projects at the Faculty of Environmental Studies, York University. The study group was formed both in anticipation of an application for pipeline construction by Polar Gas, and in recognition of a need for information on the corporate, environmental and public policy aspects of the proposal.

"This paper, prepared with the financial assistance of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment, addresses itself to the Polar Gas proposal in Ontario. It is anticipated that an examination of the assessment and review framework will assist the Commission in determining the direction and timing of inquiries

"regarding the Polar Gas Pipeline. In addition to assistance provided by members of the Royal Commission, the authors would also like to acknowledge the support and co-operation of Prof. Grahame Beakhurst, Prof. Douglas Pimlott, the Canadian Association in Support of Native People, Treaty Number 9, and Project North.

MISS MACPHERSON:

"Mr. Commissioner, there are a number of reasons why the Commission must examine Polar Gas. Firstly, the mandate of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment requires that the beneficial or adverse effects on the environment of major enterprises including pipelines be examined. The mandate of the Commission also directs it to inquire into assessment and decision-making methods to be used to review environmental effects of major developments. In effect, the Commission is invited to design alternative methods for project assessment. Polar Gas should be examined within the framework of any model or process that emerges.

"Furthermore, the Commission is compelled to examine the project because some eleven native communities in Northern Ontario will be affected by the development. Native People and Treaty Number 9 have demonstrated a concern about the project and indicated that it is their desire that the Commission include the

"Polar Gas pipeline within the scope of its examination. It is also important that Polar Gas be examined in order to ensure that those to be affected by the development are provided with an opportunity to scrutinize and challenge the project.

"The fact that the Commission is directed to consider the impacts of major developments in Northern Ontario indicates that Polar Gas will be examined in concert with other developments which contribute to cumulative impacts on the land and people. The Commission is in the unique position of being able to view separate development projects in concert with and not in isolation from development issues.

"It is imperative that the Commission subject the Polar Gas project to a thorough evaluation as existing regulatory structures instituted for this purpose are seen to be inadequate."

"CHAPTER II - The Present Polar Gas Assessment
and Review Framework"

I would like to describe to a limited degree the assessment and review framework under which Polar Gas is to be examined. Polar Gas will require two separate permits from the National Energy Board (NEB) in order to construct a northern pipeline: a certificate of public convenience and necessity, and an export permit. Applications for both permits are generally heard simultaneously. The entire project proposal has also been submitted by

"Indian and Northern Affairs and Energy Mines and Resources for approval by the Federal Environmental Review Office. In addition, Polar Gas must also receive a right of way permit for land use north of 60, which is issued by Indian and Northern Affairs.

"There are a number of shortfalls to the examination process. Perhaps the most profound inadequacy is that the National Energy Board does not conduct an extensive examination of all energy options for the North or for Canada when reviewing applications. For instance the Polar Gas project was not, and will not be viewed in concert with a western arctic pipeline application. At present it does not seem likely that Polar Gas will be examined against Liquified Natural Gas Tanker proposals. It has been suggested that if the Polar Gas pipeline is approved in the near future, the economics of pipeline construction and financing will result in the export of major gas 'surpluses' to the United States. This speculation emphasizes the need for an integrated approach to energy supply planning. The National Energy Board has also been criticized by studies which indicate that since the National Energy Board has no independent ability to gather data, it has tended to rely in the past on information provided by industry.

"Procedural aspects of the National Energy

"Board hearings on the Mackenzie Valley pipeline also highlight problems encountered by intervenors when participating in the pipeline examination process. These included early filing dates for submission of evidence which jeopardized some presentations; changes in timetabling and extension of hearing hours which restricted the ability of participants to prepare for cross-examination and subject arguments to the greatest rigor of analysis and the inaccessibility of information regarding evidence and materials which were relevant to the NEB hearings.

"The Federal Environmental Review process (previously known as the Environmental Assessment and Review Process - EARP), has also severe deficiencies for project assessment. The process, which is implemented by administrative change only, is the result of a cabinet directive. Since it is not based upon a legislative mandate the Federal Environmental Review lacks the powers to impose sanctions which would ordinarily be imposed by legislation. Many critical decisions in the process are made by the initiating department which is responsible for determining to what extent a project is to be reviewed. A conflict of interest situation may exist when the initiating department is deemed the 'appropriate ministry or regulatory agency' responsible for the monitoring and surveillance of a project. Guidelines for the preparation of an Environmental Impact Statement

"by Polar Gas were first drafted in July of 1976. The guidelines received input from the Environment ministries of Ontario and Manitoba during the months that followed. In here it should be noted that provincial authorities have no jurisdiction regarding interprovincial pipeline regulation. The review and assessment of such projects lies strictly with the federal government, and in this case, through the Federal Environmental Review Board, National Energy Board and Indian and Northern Affairs.

"Only recently were copies of the guidelines issued to Polar Gas. The Environmental Assessment Panel established to review the Environmental Impact Statement prepared by Polar Gas consists of government officials only. The panel secures outside expertise only upon request and with the approval of the Minister of Environment, and the Ministers of the initiating department(s), that is Indian and Northern Affairs and Energy, Mines and Resources. The panel makes recommendations to the appropriate Ministers but lacks the power to implement recommendations or to appeal decisions. Information access also presents serious difficulties to those outside of government wishing to participate effectively in the process. The release of Federal Environmental Review information - particularly Interim Environmental Evaluations, Impact Statements, guidelines and Environmental Assessment Panel recommendations

"are all subject to ministerial discretion. The Ministers may choose not to publish panel recommendations. This would become very critical in an instance where there was a serious disagreement between the initiating departments; in this case, Indian and Northern Affairs and Energy, Mines and Resources, and the Environmental Assessment Panel. Thus the whole issue could remain essentially in house, away from public visibility. In this way the process becomes subject to political pressure, bureaucratic self interest and inertia.

"A number of other features makes the Federal Environmental Review and the National Energy Board process inadequate as decision-making and project assessment bodies. The hearing process occurs late within the framework of development. There is little, or no opportunity for meaningful public involvement in the initial assessment process. If the hearings are required (and this is discretionary in the Federal Environmental Review) they occur late in the process, after major decisions of financing are made, and after environmental impact statements and studies have been completed. Only measures to ameliorate problems can effectively be discussed at this time as the momentum in the process is pro development. Both the NEB and the Federal Environmental Review fail to provide funding to enable intervenors to

"perform research and to participate effectively.

"Recently the Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs, then Warren Allmand, announced that in all likelihood there would be a 'mini-Berger' style hearing held to review the socio-economic impact of the Polar Gas proposal. It is assumed that an inquiry established by the Minister of INA would be responsible for examining the pipeline project and development issues north of 60 only. Within the conventional framework of northern pipeline assessment, the importance of such an inquiry cannot be over-emphasized, given the inadequacies of other process established to review the Polar Gas project. It should ^{be} remembered, however, that this 'mini-Berger' review of the Polar Gas proposal would be limited, and exclude detailed examination of environmental issues as such matters would likely be referred directly to the Federal Environmental Review through a liaison process similar to that instituted during the Alaskan Highway Pipeline Inquiry.

"In the Province of Manitoba it appears that the only review Polar Gas will be subject to (in addition to the National Energy Board) will be the Federal Environmental Review. Officials from the Environment Ministry of that province will sit on the Environmental Assessment Panel which will examine, in addition to environmental concerns, the 'social and economic environmental impacts' of the development as specified in Section 8.9 of the 'Guidelines to prepare an

"'Environmental Impact Statement for the Polar Gas Project'.

"In Ontario the Ministry of Environment has wisely chosen not to participate on the Environment Assessment Panel responsible for reviewing Polar Gas. Instead, the Ministry will co-ordinate and represent provincial interests before the panel. The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment has also expressed an interest in examining Polar Gas, however, the Commission has yet to indicate what role it will assume within this framework.

"The description of the regulatory and assessment process under which Polar Gas is to be examined demonstrates the ad hoc and piecemeal approach to be taken. The impact of the project on the native peoples in the Northwest Territories, Manitoba and Ontario will be examined by three or more review processes. Under these circumstances a comprehensive review of the impact of pipeline development on both the Inuit and the Cree-Ojibway peoples may not emerge. Other uncertainties exist within this conventional framework of review. What influence will recommendations made by the provincial Royal Commission on the Northern Environment have with federal decision-makers responsible for approval of pipelines? Will the Commissions' examination of Polar Gas be complete by the time National Energy Board decisions are made?

MR. THOMPSON:

"CHAPTER III - Assessment and Review Issues
relative to the Royal Commission

"The Royal Commission's purpose in conducting preliminary hearings is to review suggestions about how the inquiry should be directed. We have chosen to restrict our comments to how the Polar Gas project should be reviewed. It appears that a number of options exist regarding the examination of this project. This list which we have prepared is not intended to be an exhaustive review of all the possibilities, but rather a synthesis of the kinds of approaches which could be initiated.

"OPTION I - The Commission could choose not to review Polar Gas on a project specific basis. In this case the review of Polar Gas in Ontario would be restricted to the Federal Environmental Review Process. This option, in our opinion, is unacceptable for the reasons outlined. Furthermore it is unacceptable to native people who recognize the Federal Environmental Review process as being inadequate and not responsive to their needs. For these reasons they refuse to participate in the environmental reviews being conducted in Ontario and in the Northwest Territories.

"OPTION II - Polar Gas could be evaluated by the Commission on a project specific basis, as well as within the context of cumulative industrial impacts. Recommendations resulting from a detailed examination of various aspects of the

"project could be forwarded to the provincial Ministry of the Environment who could be requested to present these recommendations for consideration before the Environmental Assessment Panel conducting the Federal Environmental Review in Ontario. Where applicable, the Commission's recommendations could also be forwarded to the Ontario Ministry of Energy, with the request that recommendations be presented by the Ministry before the National Energy Board during its review of Polar Gas. Acceptance of this option by the Inquiry would indicate approval of the present Assessment framework which has been described. Under these conditions, the Commission's recommendations about timing, routing, social impact, environmental concerns, would not be legally binding. Nor is there assurance that recommendations would be represented or implemented at the Federal level. Acceptance of this option would not ensure that the social, economic and cultural needs of Northern Ontarians would be adequately dealt with.

"OPTION III - The Commission could recommend that a Federal Inquiry be established to conduct an all-encompassing review of socio-economic issues throughout the entire length of the pipeline. This approach would complement the Federal Environmental Review process. Although a whole realistic approach to socio-economic assessment would take place, this

"option is not desirable since environment issues would remain separate. This problem could be remedied by recommending that such an inquiry review the socio-economic and environmental effects of gas transmission facilities from the arctic as well as alternatives. Despite such a recommendation, the initiation of the Federal Environmental Review Process to date would indicate that this option would not be implemented.

"OPTION IV - the mandate of the Royal Commission specifically directs the inquiry to study alternative ways of implementing projects and consider alternative approaches to meet the socio-economic and cultural needs of Northern communities. Hence, the entire Polar Gas Project could be examined after alternative approaches have been considered, and from the alternative processes perspective which emerges. In this manner the project would be assessed on the basis of long-term socio-cultural goals of the region.

"Towards an Alternative Development Process

The need for alternative approaches to policy formulation and project assessment is clear. The present framework has been characterized by insufficient examination of policy alternatives, exclusion of public participation during formative project planning, and the absence of comprehensive assessment. Moreover, Northern communities experiences with ecologically and

"socially damaging industrial developments have prompted demands for a new institutional framework within which particular emphasis can be placed on the political and economic control of land use.

"The incompatibility of 'development' and 'environment' need not persist given a focus on the real needs of people, on the capability of communities and regions to find their own solutions to problems in their own environmental and cultural contexts, and on the 'symbiotic' relationship of man and nature, development would proceed in a more holistic framework. (Canadian Arctic Resources Committee, p.3.)

"Consideration must first be given to establishing an alternative process of development in which the social, political, and economic goals of communities are realized by means consistent with their aspirations. What emerges is both an alternative strategy of development as well as an alternative set of criteria by which major development projects - such as Polar Gas - are assessed. A number of criteria proposed by the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee warrant particular attention:

Major resource development projects should conform to, or be in response to, policies that have been determined in part through open public debate. Such stated policy provides a partial frame-

" work in which to assess the goals and objectives of the proposed development in the context of public objectives.

"Whenever possible, a project should represent the 'best choice' alternative to satisfy the objectives of public policy.

"Assessment procedures should require effective participation by all affected individuals and groups, and permit participation by other interested organizations. For this criterion to be fulfilled it is necessary that there be:

- a) a full and convenient access to relevant information for all actors;
- b) a provision of sufficient time and resources for disadvantaged groups to conduct original research and prepare both their own positions and responses to the proponents' arguments;
- c) independent forums for the evidence to be received and evaluated;
- d) a public information programme.

"Final decisions expressing approval of resource development proposals should be made by accountable decision-makers and be accompanied by a rationale explaining the basis of the decision and accounting for the major arguments of principal actors. The explanation should also:

- a) specify the conditions and terms for the

- "
- compensation of individuals or groups adversely affected by the project;
 - b) detail mechanisms designed to monitor the performance of the project against its own explicit objectives, and to enforce the terms and conditions of the approvals agreement;
 - c) include provisions for review of the project.

Any resource decision-making framework including project assessment should incorporate explicitly the option of abandoning any element of policy, or of terminating any project, should socio-economic conditions significantly change or new evidence come to light.

"The role of the Commission in implementing such a process includes: the formulation of policy with emphasis upon the social/economic/policy goals of northern communities. Such policy necessitates determining both the extent and significance of renewable and non-renewable resource development, and also appropriate future land use. Furthermore, it is imperative that requirements of adequate assessment procedures have been identified and met, in order that assessment take place in reference to pre-determined policies of political, economic, social development and land use. Resource use decisions could then become pro-active, rather than reactive, and anticipate problems rather than

"respond to them.

Major efforts are obviously required prior to assessment of developments such as Polar Gas. Unless questions of development are to be examined in light of contributions to the indigenous development of Northern communities, to increasing independence and furthering the political, economic and social goals of Northern communities; the present process of development will continue to ensure that 'development' and 'environment' remain incompatible.

In order that this alternative process is successful and not pressured by a federal decision on Polar Gas, consideration must be given to recommending that separate Provincial and Federal hearings into Polar Gas be delayed until the Commission has completed its findings. Consideration should also be given to declaring a moratorium on Northern development and planning processes during the hearings in order that the Commission's findings not be prejudiced.

Chapter IV - Lessons from the MacKenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry.

The MacKenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry provides a contrast with the information and assessment processes associated with major development projects in the North. Although the inquiry was initially perceived (at least by government and industry) as a stage in the development process, an extension of conventional economic and resource development practices, another

"perspective based on a different process emerged. To the Northern people, the MacKenzie Valley pipeline proposals were viewed not as a process they were engaged in but rather as an impediment to the process of self-determination.

Specific innovations of the inquiry which permitted the articulation of a Northern perspective and ensured effective public participation deserve mention:

1. Preliminary hearings to permit public participation in structuring procedure and defining terms of reference.
2. Encouragement and funding of participation by the public, particularly environmental and native interests.
3. Provision for access to relevant information from many sources, including governments.
4. Two types of hearings, one (informal) designed to elicit the forum for the views of Southern Canadians, and to bring the issues to the attention of Southern Canadians.
5. Detailed presentation of evidence and vigorous cross-examination of witnesses.

(Canadian Arctic Resources
Committee, page 33.)

It is the emergence of an alternative process in the development of the North, that of self-determination for and more importantly by, the Northern people, which has direct relevance to the question of development in

"Northern Ontario. Not only does the Mac-Kenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry provide a model for participation by Northern people in land use decisions, but moreover, the Inquiry's recommendations if implemented, would ensure that future non-renewable resource development would be consistent with the political, economic and cultural goals of the Northern people. Rather than proceed on the assumption that the environmental impact of a transportation corridor will be minimal, that the critical gaps in information have been filled, that the pipeline will benefit the communities, whose way of life is no longer land-based, and that a pipeline does not prejudice native land claims, Justice Berger stated that a rational program for Northern development must be based on the ideals and aspirations of Northern peoples. The inquiry's recommendations are directed towards implementation of this program. Based on a ten year moratorium on pipeline construction to allow sufficient time for native claims to be settled, and for new programs and new institutions to be established, the Inquiry recommended the immediate protection of certain environmentally significant sites, a continuing and comprehensive program of Northern science and research, the implementation of land use planning programs,

"the co-ordination of pipeline planning with present planning, future plans and needs of the local people, the establishment of a pipeline regulatory agency and the strengthening of the North's renewable resource economy.

What role will the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment play in examining the Polar Gas issue in Northern Ontario? If major developments are to be examined, they must, as Justice Berger indicated, be considered in the context of the self-determination of Northern communities. If as Justice Patrick Hartt has indicated, the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment will venture beyond Berger, then the role of the Commission is obvious. It must participate in the establishment and implementation of Northern communities' strategies for self reliance and local enterprise before major developments such as the Polar Gas pipeline proceed.

Chapter V - KEY ISSUE: POLAR GAS PRODUCTION AND TRANSMISSION

The Polar Gas pipeline is one of a number of industrial development proposals for land north of the 50th parallel. Energy related development, as in the case of the MacKenzie Valley gas pipeline proposals, have raised a multitude of complex issues. The issues related to the Polar Gas pipeline and associated exploration activities are no less

"complex, because, as indicated during the previous discussions, a cloud of uncertainty surrounds the assessment and public participation framework within which the proposal will be reviewed. However, this uncertainty is resolved, key technical, environmental, social, economic, energy and political issues related to the Polar Gas pipeline will require extensive examination. We have provided the inquiry with outlines on these issues. The resolution is dependant on the extent to what Canadians are willing to translate an increasing awareness of development and land use issues into effective participation.

Mr. Commissioner, we recommend that your inquiry thoroughly examine the various option alternatives for review of Polar Gas. We urge you to consider the following questions in determining that option which best accommodates the rational development of Northern Ontario.

Have renewable resource inventories been conducted? Does the existing land use planning process represent the political, economic and cultural needs of the Northern people? Are there critical gaps in information? Have ecologically sensitive areas received protection from the numerous development proposals? Are the present criteria for resource use decisions based on the self-reliance and local enterprise goals of Northern communities? Will an opportunity exist for communities to effectively

"examine and control major land use developments? Will provincial concerns be adequately represented before federal decision-making bodies?"

We suggest that the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment is in an enviable position due to the uncertainties and delays which surround major developments proposed for Northern Ontario. The possible withdrawal of forest development proposals and the gas reserve, alternative transportation and regulatory questions surrounding the Polar Gas proposal are examples of the uncertain future facing development proposals. The ensuing delays and possible abandonment of particular projects should be interpreted as an opportunity to proceed with the real development needs of Northern Ontario, rather than as reasons for concluding the inquiry.

The people of Northern Ontario will bear the impact of the Polar Gas pipeline. Your inquiry is charged with the responsibility of identifying alternatives to large scale development and its assessment. The Polar Gas proposal necessitates that these alternatives be conveyed to the Federal Government in such a manner as to ensure that fundamental changes take place in the assessment and review framework for the entire pipeline route.

We trust that our presentation will assist the inquiry in its deliberations regarding the

"examination of the Polar Gas pipeline proposal."

Included with our brief we have attached two reports which we have prepared in order to inform people about the Polar Gas issue. Finally, we have requested that our conclusions be translated into Ojibway and we thank the gentleman who has agreed to do so for us.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much Gregory Thompson and Jan Macpherson for your presentation. I have two questions. As I understand what you have said about the proposal for the ways in which the proposal for Polar Gas Pipeline be assessed by government, you can be assured that the opportunities for involvement by the peoples affected are greater north of 60, than outside the Province of Ontario than in Ontario, presuming that the Commission might play no role in the assessment. Is that a correct view?

MR. MACPHERSON: That would appear so at the moment, if the Federal Government does establish a review of 60, which as indicated it intended to do. South of 60, in Manitoba and Ontario, again the National Energy Board process will apply, and that is in the Environmental Assessment Review process.

Q. My second question: you raise four options for this Commission, and have not indicated a preference for one of the four. Do you have a preference?

MR. MACPHERSON: I think we did indicate a preference. We think the Commission should act on the Mandate which specifies examining alternatives for develop-

ment. This is an opportunity the Commission has, and I have some idea how they might go about examining the process, but after examining the process and considering that I think Polar Gas should be shot through and worked out.

MR. WATKINS: I have no further questions. I understand that the conclusions to your statement are now going to be given in Ojibway.

(Translation into Ojibway language)

MR. WATKINS: These documents, along with a copy of your presentation will be filed as Exhibit No. 120.

--- EXHIBIT No. 120:

Presentation by York University, by Miss J.E. Macpherson and Mr. J. G. Thompson.

MR. WATKINS: Marlene Pierre is next, President of the Ontario Native Women's Association.

MISS MARLENE PIERRE

MISS PIERRE:

"Mr. Justice Hartt. The Ontario Native Women's Association is most pleased to be able to make representation to the Commission on behalf of its 845 members, and impart to the Commission what we feel are the issues facing us, vital issues which have not yet been expressed from, a sector of the Native population which is usually regarded as traditionally silent, yet equally important and most directly affected by change: the women and children.

"Our organization is a young one, the venture is a notable departure from tradition, in that Native women have had to organize themselves to meet today's contemporary issues and discuss them amongst ourselves and others, thus enabling the voice of Native women to be heard, especially in these hearings we have today. Although we have adopted your ways to organize, we hold dearly the life lessons which have been taught us for generations by our mothers and grandmothers. We regard life here on earth like visitors who have been welcomed into a friend's house and are invited to stay as long as we can, and use the house and its contents to make ourselves comfortable. We know that if we make ourselves unwelcome by doing wrong things, we will have to leave. The world is our house and we would not want to leave it in such a way by showing disrespect and leave it in such a terrible mess.

It is the generations before us who have taught us how to live here and who are placed here to live within nature's laws in a natural and wholesome way.

We feel that it is important for us to be here, to explain our fears and to show that we care for the generations who shall follow us. More to tell you how we see it and how we do not want to see it. I can only begin by telling you how it is today, our history as Native women, was once filled with dignity

"and respect, and we enjoyed a cherished position in our society.

We were endowed with gifts by our creator. The greatest gift of all one could receive was to be able to bear children, to nourish them, to teach them. We were given knowledge that allowed us to live in harmony with our Mother Earth, and we were charged to pass on our traditions that denoted respect for humanity and the earth, our men fed us and protected us.

When the strangers from across the waters arrived on our shores, a sad chronicle of events followed. We, native women were objects of, and witness to, an era which degraded Native women and still continues to do so. Historical accounts, however true, portray the Native women as loose, to be used and slept with, leaving them with child and later left to fend for herself in a hostile atmosphere, outcast from her own and unacceptable to the other.

To all, we were the most vulnerable, yet at times the most strengthful. We have survived a test of true endurance, having been stripped naked over generations of our dignity and beauty by uncaring and unscrupulous voyageurs. We have maintained that last bit of self-esteem which is so necessary to begin to rebuild our nation to the strong independent and free people we must be.

"
We come here to tell you that we are sick
of having our daughters raped, our sons
beaten, our babies are maligned by unknown
and mysterious strains and diseases, of
our old people who are left alone to fend
for themselves because we are too busy
collecting fashionable items instead of
gathering wood and food to keep them warm
and fed.

We have come to tell you that if we are to
live in the same house, that you must share
with me, and I with you, that if one
of us begins to rip the floor and tear
apart the walls, dirty the water and infest
the air, that we will all have nothing and
will have to leave.

Such is the way it is becoming.

With development, any given community
experiences a form of trauma that requires
it to readily adjust to a new trust of
development which is usually imposed upon it.
This new development brings to the community
a large influx of workers, both married and
single.

Married men bring with them their families,
when re-locating to a new job, schools,
existing facilities, and housing, become a
demand to accommodate the new on-coming trans-
ient population and resultingly shortages,
overcrowding and discrimination submerge as

"new problems. Although this new family life should have a stabilizing effect on the community, it does not occur immediately.

An element of the transient population lies mainly with the single men. The situation is different for single men. They live in campsites and share accommodation. Their concern lies mainly with their employer. They do not have or develop a sense of community spirit or loyalty. This, in fact, has a disruptive effect on the normal life in a community.

Native people placed in this new situation must make enormous attempts to adjust and accommodate the new arrivals. It has been and will continue to be so in the future.

Further, Native people have lived in a relatively safe environment and have kept their own life style, values and traditions.

This new transplant upon this community will, and has confused, the values and way of life of Native people. The Native society has been there for generations and will still be there when the transient population has gone. The two groups living side by side will affect each other. This effect will be greatest on the Native communities because two completely different sets of values will be in conflict with the traditional community as it is.

"Now the residents must live side by side with each other. The fabric of a traditional community is disrupted and uprooted. Problems that already exist are further compounded by a multitude of new issues and problems which is imposed upon the community. These problems are caused by a transient community and cannot hold for long.

By uprooting the basic fabric of a community, the consequences resulting from it causes social deterioration. It is this breakdown of a community I wish to emphasize. We are concerned with the human element of development. What in fact happens to our native families when this occurs?

Presently, native communities in the North are experiencing some difficulty with alcohol and drug abuse. The incidence of alcoholism among Native women is becoming increasingly high. Social stability within a family and community is not stable.

The role of the 'Mother' figure has changed. Education has played a major part in changing this role. Children are taken away from their communities to attend schools in larger centres because of the lack of suitable facilities within their community. Parental control and involvement in the education of their children has been literally taken away. This leaves many Native mothers with roles which are lost and confused and without purpose.

"As a result, mothers have found too much leisure time, and the form of release is the consumption of alcohol. Another imposed problem. Poor education methods and facilities have played a vital role in social instability, creating shaky and broken marriages, difficulty in raising children, financial stress, personal depression. It is clear these Northern communities are experiencing some form of difficulty in coping with problems and have not the resources to be equipped to deal with the problems effectively.

These social problems that exist cannot be ignored.

The North has always been ignored in terms of providing adequate services and resources. In looking at these concerns as they exist, what in fact does further development currently being proposed for the North do to the family unit? It is reasonable to suggest that any further development would create immense problems for the Native women and children of the North.

We must not ignore the special problems and concerns that come with or are associated with massive development.

We are concerned about the social and family deterioration of the Northern communities.

We are concerned about the higher incidence of alcoholism among our Native families.

"Residents of the communities must live alongside the construction workers; violence in the camps and community will be visible because alcohol and weapons are freely available. Children will be exposed to these ill-effects of alcoholism.

We are concerned about the use of drugs among our native women and children, Native women who must cope with problems and crises may turn to drugs as a form of release for frustration, tension and depression.

The increasing use of gas sniffing, glue sniffing and drugs will become more rampant among our youth. The lack of recreational facilities, no constructive use of leisure time, availability of drugs and alcohol all contribute to this problem.

We are concerned about the sexual exploitation of our Native women, through the availability of alcohol, and the communities being close to the camps, the evidence of violent attacks on women, rape, illegitimate pregnancies, unwanted children, prostitution and venereal diseases will rise beyond a social problem.

We are concerned about depression among our native families, women and children. The loss of dignity, self-respect and self-identity would lead to a higher incidence of suicides, murder, incarceration of Native women, violence, mental illness and crime. Communities along

"C.N.R. has evidenced itself to this problem.
e.g: Armstrong, Pickle Lake, Savant Lake,
Sioux Lookout, Hudson, to name a few.

We are concerned with the break-up of family
units; abuse of wives, husband/wife beating
by partners, communication breakdown, all
leading to shaky marriages, common-law
relationships and eventual marital breakdowns.

We are concerned about the neglect and abuse
of Native children. We believe that every
child has a basic and human right to live,
that right is the right to live at home in
safety and comfort.

We are concerned about the loss of cultural
pride and identity.

We are concerned about the lack of adequate
social services in order to deal effectively
with social problems.

We are concerned about the cutbacks of trans-
portation and communications to our northern
communities.

We, the Native women in Ontario, are aware of
the Canadian National Railroads cutback of
passenger services on the mainline. This
would have a depressing and somewhat disas-
trous effect on the communities involved,
which in some cases are mostly Native people.
This fact has, unfortunately, not been
sufficiently publicized and thus we feel there
has been little or no consideration given to
the human element.

"While we recognize that decisions over which we have little control whether it be corporate or Government, are planned well ahead, sometimes years ahead, we believe that a great deal of responsibility lies with those decision-makers to assure that the population that is directly affected will receive just and fair treatment. It is with this in mind that we feel the population that is affected by this measure have not been fully informed, nor indeed have they had any information on this issue; as it is a certainty that a change such as this must have been planned long ago, and our people know little or nothing of the decision.

A decision as grave as this one should most certainly take into consideration the long-range effect on the population concerned, particularly the Native population, the transportation system, namely the C.N.R. has a great impact on our lives and our people. It is our main link with the rest of the Province. Our family life is and has been dependent upon the C.N.R. passenger service as long as it has been in existence. It is also our livelihood as our resources are so limited that we are forced to use it for our communication, transportation, economic, social, health and welfare, education.

Our question is: what will become of these people? Are decision-makers aware of the consequences?

"These people have been living under depressed conditions even with full transportation service. Now the emotional upset can do nothing but add to their previous dilemma.

In the majority of cases, the children are sent to schools in larger centres, thus creating an added burden and worry about fewer visits between members or more absenteeism from school.

An added strain on the financial situation will be forced upon the people. Some will be forced out of jobs or have to re-locate, medical and dental appointments will no doubt be fewer as the added budget strain caused by having to stay away from their homes for longer periods. This will have a prolonged unsettling effect on family life.

Most of the settlements on this mainline have few or no shopping centres and a large segment of the population uses this transportation service for shopping and an odd evening for entertainment. However, the opportunities for this form of relaxation will certainly be curtailed. They already experience little or no form of entertainment.

Last but not least, communication or lack thereof. What is going to happen to our great communication - first class mail? Are we going backwards?

It has come to our attention that the Polar Gas Pipeline which will stretch from the

"Arctic Islands to Longlac and eventually hook up with the Trans-Canada pipeline at Longlac is in the planned development of the North.

Mr. Commissioner, these are our concerns and our fears for this proposed pipeline.

How will this affect our Native population in terms of the future?

We feel that there is a complete lack of knowledge about Polar Gas pipeline by the majority of the affected Native population, and that the Polar Gas pipeline will be or could be offered as an incentive for a greater economic position without regard to the oncoming social costs. In fact, it is our belief that the only jobs that would be created by this pipeline are for the unskilled labourer jobs like clearing the land, a job that would last only a very short time, and then the Native would be replaced by highly skilled personnel, leaving our people again to fade into the background. They will be forced to live with the aftermath of their disrupted environment.

Campsites of 500 to 1500 or more men, single and married, would not help our Native population. The environment will suffer from the heavy equipment and our social and cultural identity will be lost with the results of the campsites. Our social effects as outlined in our presentation, will be felt as a result of this proposed development.

"In short, we are concerned about the cultural, socio-economic and political effects of development in the North.

But all these signs, which would be greatly intensified by development, are only indicators of the real problem: a generation of confused young people and a disrupted community.

Who, Mr. Commissioner, cleans up the social and human mess after development is allowed ?

How do we take our case to the National Energy Board, the Environmental Assessment Review process? These so-called processes are so far removed from us, and we want to make it clear that the exercise would be quite futile, especially for simple folks like ourselves.

We want to be told the truth, Mr. Commissioner, from the Government, from the people who want to use our land, from the business people, from the scientific and medical people. If there is something wrong with our waters and the land is being mis-used, we want to know. Everyone seems to have different stories, especially those who can gain and make huge profits from it. It is here where we want to impress on you the importance of our Indian organizations. The Grand Councils have been our only vital link to information, the only responsive bodies that are telling us 'like it is'. With them, we are able to determine our future.

"We ask you to give some consideration and bring some positive action to their recommendations; one in particular, that we are most troubled with. Some may agree that our people are a non-verbal society, others may disagree. No matter how it is agreed, it is a fact that our people are not used to talking about their problems in these sophisticated ways. The Native women's groups are no different. We would like to see a method devised where informal discussions are much more informal than they are today, can take place with women, especially along the C.N.R. Railway, can have some input. In this respect, we would appreciate an immediate indication of your intentions.

Further we want to elaborate upon other issues that already have been raised by the groups, and that is, how the Commission is viewed by our organization. Some are skeptical about the outcome, and view it as another decoy of Government and industry that will be used against us; yet others are firm in their convictions that the task of the Commission and its subsequent findings will provide a means to sound future planning and development, and by the people and for the people of the North. We would want to believe that it is the latter.

We are placing our faith and future in your judgement and in the judgement of our Indian leaders.

10 "It is concluded that the Commission decide to hold informal sessions with communities and its members, which will include women in order that accurate descriptions and feelings can be sought, and documented in a manner which is not intimidating and understating.

20 Since the social and economic survival of the communities along the C.N.R. line are dependent on the full service operation of that company, which is a Crown corporation, and which also provides transportation and communication linkages to the outside world. We recommend that the Commission call for a reversal of the decision to divert certain services which are now available, that water down the existing services and the ramifications of the diversion of services be further studied and acted upon in the best interests of those communities.

30 Because we are aware and suspect that development will occur in the North regardless of the actions taken today, we must insist that a well-defined social support system which takes into consideration the complexities of Native lifestyles in the North, with special emphasis on family life; more especially that the needs of Native residents be considered foremostly.

40 We understand that these and all presentations are preliminary in nature, and that further, more formal activity is to follow. Since our

10 "organization is basically a volunteer organization, and that we have only a few paid staff to carry out the mandate to which we have addressed ourselves, we sometimes feel impoverished and overwhelmed by the expectations of us, and at a loss to be able to effectively make our case known. Yet we continue to fight for our rights despite the encumbrances placed before us. Mr. Commissioner, we recognize the heavy responsibility we all have. We do not want to rush these exercises knowing the long term effects of ill-judgement and poor planning.

20 Sir, through the latest press released (as of this date) it is indicated that these hearings may be cancelled. Immediate fears arise that simple folks such as ourselves, will lose the only independent means, this Commission, to present our positions with the view that they will not only be observed, but enacted upon. We cannot impress upon your Commission enough, that this proposed cancellation will be evidence of the Government's and the industries that control it, lack of concern for the people of the North, and will be regarded as a step towards uncontrolled and runaway development; moreover, the usurption of the rights of the people, for it is we, who have asked for the Commission.

40 May I concede that the exercise is a costly one; but the distress and despair that has gone

"on in the past cannot be measured in your dollars; the hunger, the rapes, the tears of children and mothers burning, the hollow cry of an alcohol-ridden soul, and 'sniffed out' young ones. These, sir, are the demonstrations of how the dollars have or have not been spent. We say, that if we lose this opportunity we will have to turn to and bring our words to a faceless, belligerent bureaucracy that will continue to terrorize the land and the people and reap the benefits of our Northern resources and leave us again to clean up the mess.

Mr. Commissioner, let us put our house in order and let us help you. To end our presentation we want to quote from 'Trinity' which is descriptive of how life is in the distressed country of Ireland. There is a passage in there that describes uniquely the situation of our people and it says: 'There is no present or future - only the past, happening over and over again....now' "

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Marlene. First of all you raised the question of informal discussions. I agree with you completely that that is the most productive form of operation, and we will certainly try and do that. These hearings today and ones that will be part of this preliminary series of meetings have become rather formal, but we are here basically to get the information that we refer to before and to make it available, but we will certainly

try and set up hearings of the nature you describe, and I also want to let you know that C.N.R. will be giving a brief tomorrow and we will see what they have to say at that time. And lastly, with regard to the Commission itself, what I have said was that the Commission will continue if it has a relevancy to the people of the North, if they feel it does have some relevancy to their lives. It is a matter that we are looking at now along with a lot of other things during the course of these preliminary meetings, then the matter will be dealt with in this preliminary report. Certainly if it has a relevancy, and it seems to have a relevancy, I'm sure we will continue. Thank you.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Miss Pierre, for your presentation. I am filing your Brief as Exhibit No. 121.

--- EXHIBIT No. 121:

Submission of the Native Women's Association, by Miss Marlene Pierre.

--- Dinner adjournment.

--- On resuming at 7:30 p.m.

MR. HARTT: For those of you who were not here this afternoon, my name is Hartt. Most of the unfamiliar faces around, particularly those wearing cards, are from the staff of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. We are here to talk to you and try and ascertain what the major issues are in relation to the

10 matters that have been put under the jurisdiction of
this Royal Commission. We are very anxious to obtain
your cooperation, we want to listen and learn from you
how this Royal Commission should be conducted. There
will be some formal briefs presented tonight, and from
people who have prepared briefs, but we are anxious also
to hear from anyone who wishes to in any way contribute
and do not feel that it is necessary to have a written
brief. We are delighted to hear from you in as informal
and relaxed way as you can make it. We do have some
more formal briefs to start with and at any time we are
glad to hear from any one with regard to any opinion
they might have with regard to matters under consideration.
20

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. Just
let me say before we do start our scheduled presentations
that if anyone here does wish to come forward and speak
to us, just let any one of the staff around the room, or
myself or Gaylord Watkins beside me, know, and we shall
make sure you will have an opportunity. The first
30 presentation is from the Mayor of Geraldton, Michael
Power, who is making a presentation on behalf of the Town.

MR. MICHAEL POWER

40 MR. POWER: Mr. Justice Hartt, ladies and
gentlemen. I feel in this kind of a setting as though
we are testifying before some grand position.

"Justice Hartt, Members of the Commission. I
would like to extend on behalf of all the cit-
izens of Geraldton, and if I may be presumptuous
enough to extend a very warm welcome to you on

"behalf of all the people from the area because I think we are not parochial here in this part of the North, that we look upon the whole area as being one large family and one large community, and I would hope you would allow me to extend those welcomes to you. We hope that your time here in Geraldton will be a very fruitful one and that you will enjoy it immensely. It is not very often that we here in the North have visitors to our community who can effect changes at some point down the road, as presumably your Commission will be able to do. I trust that you are getting to see what Northern life is all about. I hope that the time you spend here will be sufficiently long in duration and you will get the feeling of our way of life, that you will get to appreciate what we hold very dear and the area we live in with the people who live here with us. Our communities, similar to other communities in Ontario, have the same attributes that you will find wherever you went. There are, however, many differences which are inescapable. In some instances there are probably many more undeveloped communities as compared with the rest of the Province of Ontario.

Having bid you welcome to the 'Friendly Town of the North', I hope that you and the members of the Commission will take the

"opportunity to meet and talk with the many people in our community. It is unfortunate that the time spent by your Commission makes it impossible for you to remain here, but that is something we can understand because we unlike the people who generally do the programming and who do not live in the North know very well the realities of travel and of getting around in our large area. We believe that by meeting and talking to people of the North, you will get to find out what they think. The politician and the leaders of the various groups who act as spokesmen can generally only say what they think that people want, and I quite frequently am of the opinion that they are helped by their own opinions and I say that knowing that that may reduce somewhat what I have to say, but I think that it is only realistic to point out that your views are certainly coloured in that way. Mr. Justice Hartt, your Commission must prove itself to the people of the North. I do not speak of any particular group when I say 'People of the North'. It matters not whether they be white, red, black, brown, yellow or any other colour. The fact that they have chosen to live here makes them Northerners, with, in my opinion, an equal stake in the future development of the land.

Those who demand that we return to a way of life that existed in the past are adopting

"an ostrich-like attitude. There is not enough land for the people who live here in the old traditional manner. There are not enough fish in the rivers, or animals on the land for that way of life. Whether we like it or not, a new way of life has come to the North. All of us who live here have to come to terms with that way of life. It is not feasible to take large chunks of land and put them aside so that they may not be used for the betterment of us all. It is also not defensible to turn large tracts of land over to people or organizations to exploit to their advantage without the consent of the people involved.

We have chosen to live here because we like the area and our way of life. Some of the most rabid Northerners you will probably meet during the life of your Commission, are people who have moved from other parts of Ontario or other parts of Canada, and yet indeed from all parts of the world, and if you look around our Northern community, I think you will quickly find that they are truly a mosaic. We accept that there are certain disadvantages to living in this area of the world, and those who do not accept those disadvantages are simply exercising their freedom or right to complain. It is our isolation that helps to drive the price of many things up, the goods we have to buy and that quite frequently, ladies and gentlemen,

"and Justice Hartt, is something that Governments cannot do a great deal about, but they do have an obligation to see that we are not subjected to rip-offs. Since we are small scattered communities, our clout is limited. Since we are severely limited as to representation in Government our clout is limited. And we here in the North have had that point brought home to us in a very hard manner recently when we have lost representation in Canada, and that further increases our limitation. I think that is something, Mr. Justice Hartt, that you might recommend that it is certainly not out of order that it is being done in many parts of the Country and certainly it can be done in the great Province of Ontario, and that is ensuring representation coming from this vast area of the North is not reduced. There is plethora of representation in the North where the decisions of our Province are made and generally the decisions that affect us in our input is quite outlimited. We are in a democratic Province and in that way, except what I think what we are not prepared to accept is the fact that we chose to remain here and the fact that we chose to live here means that our input becomes less and less and less.

I assume that during this informal stage you are looking for expression of feeling and attitudes on the part of Northerners. The details in the statistical analysis come to formal

"hearings which will take place early next year. Lord knows, Pat Martt, you have resources and staff far beyond our means to delve into the various suggestions put forward and obtain the necessary supporting material or provide the rationale why "x" will not work and "y" is a better solution.

Time and again, we in the North have said that we want development, but we want controlled development. We are not looking to locate a large steel mill with all the attendant problems in our community. Our environment is extremely important to us. We are also well aware that we do not have the population to support a large manufacturing concern. The distance from the markets also prohibits such large undertakings. What we do protest is that the small specialized type of industry that would fit well into our surroundings and provide the basis for a slow but steady population increase, and with it the economic viability of our area is not here, so that our sons and daughters who we would like to remain here to live on our land, have no choice but to go elsewhere. Very frequently these industries and the small specialized industries are encouraged to locate in the South through Government grants and Government consent, and that we can understand, but we do not have to accept and we don't accept. We have heard the argument over and over again that we are too far from the market, we have

"too high transportation costs. Wh do not have the labour force, we do not have the raw material and perhaps, Mr. Justice Hartt, the most honest observation and one that counsel thought I should not touch in these terms, that perhaps the most honest observation, who the hell wants to come up here anyway, and this probably has been heard over and over again. I personally believe it is not valid and I think the vast majority of the people who are here, and the vast majority of people you meet will not accept that statement.

May we concentrate a few moments on the underlying philosophy of these comments.

We are a free country with the freedom to live where we will. The only limit on that freedom is in the services delivered. If you choose to live in certain remote areas then you must be prepared to do without the services that are provided in other areas. Government, however, does have an obligation in all cases such as this, and its obligation is to inform people where it will and will not expend money on extending the services that we all want and require. On occasion, Government has recognized that obligation by indicating that companies cannot just build communities helter skelter through the bush - existing communities must be utilized. And I think it becomes even more important in this day and age that the existing communities that we have in the North

"be provided with the economic base for their survival, and that we do not look at diluting them by putting in more and more small communities that have a lifespan of five or ten years, somewhere down the road you get the problem where people have emotional attachment, who like to live here and we do not want to go, and there is no logical reason to keep the community on, and then you get into very difficult problems trying to convince people that they should move; and then we get into political argument that you cannot afford to ask them to move because you are going to lose votes, Then you take the same piece of pie and try and cut it up amongst them all and it does not work. That leads me to the other obligation the Government has, one that has been tacitly recognized but not fully enunciated - the obligation to help provide the economics for the continuation of these communities. It is this last obligation that has not been properly explored. This is an area in which your Commission can do an invaluable service to the North. It is in this area that Governments should be devoting a great deal of their time, energy and money.

One way this can be done is to provide incentives to the small type of industry that may want to come to the North. As a matter of fact Government can help in the actual choice of the firms to come North by the incentive package that is offered and then delivered.

"Transportation is very frequently mentioned as the number one problem in the North. We in Geraldton are fortunate enough to be opening a new airport next year. Hopefully, this will aid in the movement of people, and certainly to a further development of our community and within our whole area. This will help to reinforce the function of Geraldton as a service centre, and hopefully will help to reinforce the economic base to the community surrounding. But look at the other forms of transportation we have in our community: passenger service, which presently is at least within reaching distance, you can go to Longlac and get on the train if you want to go to Winnipeg, and if we want to go to Toronto or to Montreal, this will be severely curtailed in the immediate future. I suggest this is outside the purview of the Commission because you were appointed by the Provincial Government, but I think, sir, that the days when you divide things equally between Federal and Provincial responsibilities have long since gone, and I put it squarely at the feet of many of our politicians. They can no longer claim it is somebody else's responsibility. I do not think it matters whether your policy is at the municipal level, federal level or provincial level; or you are just a young man or young woman involved in some organization within the community, you have a responsibility to those people.

"I think, Justice Hartt, that your Commission could be very valuable in reporting to the Government of Ontario on the problems that all of our communities in the North are going to face with the re-organization of transportation services, and thereby provide the Ontario Government with the ammunition to negotiate a deal that is acceptable to us with the Federal Government, and I do not buy the Minister of Northern Affairs' argument, that the reason that services of the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission are not extended into Northwestern Ontario is that it is too expensive to rent the C.N.R. tracks. While Justice Hartt, it is as expensive to rent in the northeast as it is in the northwest, and if it can be feasible there it can be feasible here.

Movement of freight by rail should be easy from Geraldton. After all, the freight comes through town and there is daily delivery from the depot in Longlac. We pose a question to you then, if this is the case: why then do Simpsons-Sears and Western Tire, as two examples in our Community, bring all their goods in by transport. Why is it that they cannot make use of the freight service that exist in our region. Surely what we are looking at then is the cost factor or service factor that makes it cheaper and more feasible to bring the goods from Toronto by truck.

Ontario Northland is a transportation system

"that is owned and operated by the Province of Ontario - supposedly it is the people's system. What reason can be advanced for not extending this system into the Northwestern part of our Province? This system includes bus, rail and truck transportation. I am sure the extension of this system could help to provide the incentives that are necessary for industry to locate in our area of the Province. Competition with the private sector is not a valid argument. If there was a profit to be made, the private sector would come in. Surely, then it is the responsibility of the people's sector, namely Government, to step in and provide help. Many Northern towns, owe their original existence to the mining industry, and those, Justice Hartt, where mining has ceased have had to develop other sources of economic activity. In the majority of cases this was based on the other easily accessible natural resource - trees. The mines were usually located within the boundaries of the municipality or at least close to the municipality. Harvestable trees tend to be located some distance from these municipalities. Revenues in the past were obtained from the mining industry to help support the municipal services either directly or via Provincial mining grants. Municipalities do not obtain direct revenue from the logging sector, neither as Provincial logging grants for the trees that are harvested around them nor from the industry that results

"in the harvesting of those trees. The services to the community are located here must be provided but the revenues are not forthcoming. We here in the North provide the basis for a very strong industry in our Province. The resource that is harvested here provides for the economic wealth of many communities throughout the length and breadth of this Province. Surely we deserve a share of this wealth. The mechanics of how we obtain our share of the wealth that is generated can be negotiated at some point in the future, but we could, however, begin the discussion by looking at some form of stumpage fee payable perhaps by the industry to the Government, and rebatable to the communities on a predetermined formula. This is not a new idea but one that has been bandied about many many times. But I think, when you look at it, the numbers of dollars that are generated in this Province through logging, through the labour and the people in this room, and think that all their labour, all the wealth that they generate, does not come back to help provide them with a way of life that they want. This is not a defensible thing.

The provision of health services, Mr. Justice Hartt, is a uniformly accepted function of Government. We, in Geraldton, are extremely proud of the very fine hospital that is located here. It serves a large number of people who

"live in our area. Should you be unfortunate enough to get ill, you^{had} best hope that you get ill in the right location in the North. Should you become seriously ill, for example, in Nakina, and require ambulance transportation to a hospital, you must wait for the ambulance to travel from Geraldton to Nakina and then come back again to Geraldton. You, Justice Hartt, and members of your Commission will be travelling to Nakina tomorrow, and I ask you while you are travelling up, to think of yourself being an ill person and think of the feelings that will be going through you at that time when you have to wait with the kinds of roads we have here, for an ambulance to come forty miles to bring you down to a hospital. This should provide you and the members of your staff with first-hand experience of what we are saying. Should you then be sufficiently ill to require medical services beyond the capacity of our hospital, you must then face a further drive of 180 miles to Thunder Bay.

We fully recognize that it is impossible to provide hospital services in all communities. We do, however, believe that all citizens should have equal access to medical facilities. Justice Hartt, there is only one way this can be done - through our far flung North Ontario - and that is through a helicopter ambulance service. I think it is accepted that such a service would, for economics, and

"in order to serve a wide area, have to be located in Thunder Bay. Such a service is presently in operation in the area immediately north of Toronto. It is a trial operation for one to see how it works, and they have budgeted some \$800 thousand to see whether it is feasible for people north of Toronto to take them to Sick Children's, or whatever. Surely there is an opportunity for us, if they can offer that kind of service north of Toronto, for some of us up here, and I do not really worry if it was done in the North-east or the Northwest or the Northcentral but somewhere where we had some method of comparing the two. Now, Mr. Justice Hartt, I think a trial period in the far flung Northern areas of our Province would certainly demonstrate the need for this service. At least we in the areas served by road have an access to a hospital, and can you imagine becoming ill in Fort Hope or Lansdowne at the time of freeze-up or break-up when a plane cannot get in and you must pray to the Almighty. These are areas where Government has a responsibility to the citizen, and there are many areas where the citizen has a responsibility to himself. It is not realistic nor is it healthy to expect everything will be done for you by someone else. The Government, Mr. Justice Hartt, has officially said that certain services will be de-centralized in our Province. We hope, and we look forward to your recommending, that what is done is not

"simply the creation of three Queen's Parks around the Province, because we do not think that is the answer to de-centralization. Surely, what we should be looking at is de-centralization into the towns where services are rendered, into the towns where people can benefit, because then you are fulfilling a manyfold purpose, and de-centralizing into a well accepted philosophy and you are also helping to create the confidence that is necessary and helping to strengthen the economic base of many towns throughout our far flung Northern areas.

We in Geraldton would not object to being termed a depressed area, an underprivileged area or any other designation that was required in order to obtain help to provide incentives to various industries to come here. We have been called names in our district, and no doubt we will continue to be called names in the future. This type of thing is generally, in terms of providing incentives, is generally not done until the town faces economic devastation. Surely, Justice Hartt, it is logical and it is much easier to attract new industries to a town while that town is confident and moving forward, instead of fearful and tripping backwards. What we are looking for is a program that is designed for the North, preferably by Northerners. I am sure that the municipal advisory committee would be able and willing to take on such a

"task. We simply need a commitment by Government that it is not a hopeless task. Much has been done in this area, but we have many miles to travel before we can rest.

I spoke at the outset of Northerners, and I am sure I made it plain that we did not distinguish between the types of Northerners. I would ask Government to refrain from doing so as well. The doctrine of separate but equal is not acceptable in the North and should not be acceptable anywhere in Canada. Frequently people misunderstand each other because they do not know how to speak to each other, and they do not have the opportunity to do so. This is an ideal role for Government to play - the provision of the means for diverse people to speak to each other. In this way we can develop common aims that satisfy the needs of all of our peoples. Your Commission, Mr. Justice Hartt, can be of great service to the North if you can get this point across and some action along these lines can be initiated.

I said also that you had to prove yourself to the North. This is important. It is important to us and it is important to you. If we do not have the trust in you then the credibility of your Commission will not exist. In our eyes you will simply be another group from the South trying to tell us what to do.

"You will do irreparable harm because it will allow the Government to say - you had your opportunity and you didn't take it. I would ask you on behalf of all of the people in the North to take your time, to sample the North and to listen to us here in the North.

I and the members of my council, and I am sure I share the feelings in expressing the feelings of all the people in Geraldton and have great hopes for this Commission. It is a bold move. It has moved beyond what the original intention was, which was to establish simply an economic project, but it has moved beyond that, and we here in Geraldton, Justice Hartt and members of your Commission, are prepared to help in any way that we can, to see that this Commission comes to a fruitful conclusion, and that the benefits of it are benefits that we all here in the North can look to with pride, and I would close with you, with just one thing. Please, in the name of the Almighty, during the life of your Commission, do not let us, in the North, down."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Mayor. First of all may I comment at this stage that our visit is going to be brief on this occasion, and I want to be sure that you realize in relation to the purpose of these hearings, that it is absolutely essential that we do get out this initial report as we said we would, in January, so that everyone will know what the Commission is trying to do, and even more

importantly, what it is not trying to do. One or two other comments: first of all I completely agree with you that the time is here when people must start taking the responsibility of making the decisions that affect their lives. That is the message we are hearing in every community we are going to, and I assure you, Mr. Mayor, that I am completely committed to that principal, not just because today it seems to be the thing to do, but I have been completely committed to that all through the many years of my professional life. We have to adopt a mechanism so that the people who are going to be affected by the decisions of Government and bureaucracy and we take a significant part in those decisions, and that certainly is one of the searches that is fundamental to this Commission. I want to assure you also, Mr. Mayor, that I am very conscious of the responsibility of which you spoke. It is how one proves oneself in a situation like this that I am not sure that what we are doing at this time is travelling through the North and talking to people and trying to ascertain how they see the Commission and whether it is, in their opinion, relevant to their future lives, and if it has that degree of relevancy and if it has that responsibility, then I am sure it will carry on and will attempt to direct the results and accept the responsibility of which you spoke.

Mr. Mayor, that was a very powerful and very significant comment that you just made, the presentation you just made, and I assure you that I will not forget it. Also I have heard that Geraldton is the friendly town of the North, and after having been here only a few hours I am completely assured of it. Thank you.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Mayor. I would like to enter a copy of your presentation as part of our record, as Exhibit No. 122.

--- EXHIBIT No. 122:

Submission by the Mayor
of Geraldton, Mr. Michael
Power.

MR. WATKINS: We now have a presentation by Mr. Raymond Tremblay, and his presentation will be in French.

RAYMOND TREMBLAY

(Presentation by Mr. Tremblay in French).

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Tremblay. Perhaps you would make a resumé of what you have said Mr. Tremblay.

Mr. Tremblay who is a director of the University College at Hearst indicates that it is a college that serves many communities; more particularly the Northern portions of Ontario. At the present time there is some 200 students attending the college and because of the prospectus of the students that occur at the college, and Mr. Tremblay have a perceptive which allowed them to make this presentation this evening. Basically, the concern expressed by Mr. Tremblay is that in the past, since 1971, has given a number of statements to the Government that there is an indication that the Government recognizes that there are certain needs in the North, and there has been very little action to implement these ends. Mr. Tremblay also mentioned that of the several proposed developments that are currently on the horizon for Northern Ontario, none of these really responded to the need for overall compre-

hensive development of the North, and particularly they seem to meet the definition of exploitation rather than development. Mr. Tremblay also expressed the hope that this Commission would be able to meet these needs, because otherwise it could be seen as just another attempt to state objectives without satisfying them or providing help.

Is that fair, Mr. Tremblay?

MR. TREMBLAY: Yes sir.

MR. WATKINS: I would like to table a copy of Mr. Tremblay's submission as Exhibit No. 123.

EXHIBIT No. 123:

Submission of Raymond
Tremblay.

MR. WATKINS: The next presentation, ladies and gentlemen, is a presentation by Nordinord by Mr. Gilbert Heroux, and Boreal by Mr. John Flood.

GILBERT HEROUX

MR. HEROUX: Thank you very much for the opportunity to address the Commission. I would like to state, before going on to read my brief, which is very short, that it is fairly conceptual in nature, and that for one reason it is that we believe that the changes that have to take place in the North have to go beyond scratching the surface of the problem. It is in our minds, important to examine how we have come to the situation to date and what we can do to change what is

happening, and it is ^{by} going beyond just specific projects or specific programs that we will be able to do so.

"According to the mandate of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment, people whose interests relate to northern environment are invited to submit their views. Our interests are twofold; together we represent Nordinord, the Northern Ontario Research Development Institute, and Boreal, the journal of Northern Ontario Studies. What follows is representative of our commitment to better development in the North; although skeletal, it will later constitute the backbone of our final presentation.

An indication of that commitment took place on February 19, 1977 when, under the auspices of Le College Universitaire de Hearst, we organized the Conference, Northern Ontario's Future; Development or Growth? In this brochure the proceedings of the conference are summarized and you will be interested to hear what the people attending the conference had to say, and we base our today's brief on some of the definitions that were given by the speakers.

At that time, the public participated in an exchange of views with representatives from Government, industry and labour. A backward glance now reveals the inadequacies in the definitions of the terms of reference. In a word, the definitions of development were conceived of in a vacuum wherein inconsistency

"and incompleteness became apparent. What evolved was confusion between strategies for development and tools for growth rather than a clarification of both concepts in relation to each other.

The division of Government, industry and labour into mutually exclusive sectors is indicative of the conditions that necessitated the formation of the Royal Commission. Unless this Commission succeeds in channelling such divergent conditions into a coherent entity, each self-oriented effort is aimed at self-destruction or at best will achieve mere tokenism. In this regard, the Commission should not focus on aims, but on the more generic concept that will not only include aims but that will enable them to exist.

The principle that we propose for consideration is one that we refer to as Spiral Concept. And all of us who are concerned, to those who could exemplify what we are talking about, the need for a very basic and conceptual changes, and this is just an example of our indication of that need.

Without elaborating particulars at this time, the Spiral Concept can be described as follows:
The Spiral Concept is a force whose dynamics is the result of balanced interactions between inputs and spin-offs over a period of time.

At this stage it would probably be a lot easier for people attending this meeting to speak to

"the Board, and besides, this is the earlier stage of that concept, and we plan on developing it making it more realistic or more real to the people.

We conceptualize the movement of such interactions by using the spire as its graphic representation. Imagine if you will, a tornado; its momentum is uncontrollable and results in indiscriminate destructions. Inputs and spin-offs occur in haphazard fashion. In order to re-establish equilibrium, it is necessary to understand the dynamics; once we do that we can with greater certainty control the pattern of its movement. Consequently, certain inputs and spin-offs can become humanly manageable. Other inputs that remain constant, such as physical assets or space interact according to the relative weight of manageable inputs throughout the movement.

Our task is to manage the inputs so that the spire's spin-offs will be beneficial rather than lost or destructive. When inputs are managed by the South, bureaucratic control is excessive and creates unbalance that results in premature or post-mature spin-offs, which the South might erroneously identify as necessary and good for the North when, in fact, they may be beneficial only for the South. Similarly political inputs become tempering when, through their artificiality and bad timing, they destroy the movement and disrupt balance.

"The emphasis placed on the balance of the Southern spire leads to a situation that is detrimental to the preservation of the Northern balance. For example, the lack of raw materials in the South provokes an increasing pressure for the exploitation of Northern resources. The amplitude of the problems generated by the relative over-population of urbanized areas of the South, forces Government intervention in order to maintain the balance of the Southern spire. Such Government actions in the South demands unnatural and artificial input from the Northern spire, i.e. our spin-offs are re-routed to sustain the Southern balance and they are prevented from re-entering our own system. This is apparent in the communication patterns that are presently North-South and which, for our own good, should be East-West, i.e.

laterally Northern. With this in mind we define development as a homogeneous relationship of changing factors in a spiral movement.

A corollary is that development is greater than the sum of its parts, and we will explain what this means.

Therefore, in order to arrive at total-man/total-environment equilibrium, no one part should monopolize developmental strategies. In such cases, the end result is not development, but growth. For example, for industry to concentrate on exploitation of coal, lignite and forest products or on the transportation

"of products such as natural gas or oil, is to place unnatural stress on the spire. Similarly, for Government to accelerate the Northern spire is to prevent linear spin-offs from taking place where they are naturally ripe.

The spiral concept requires that policy and decision-making powers reside within the range of the spire. Consequently, Northern leadership is essential to the determination and execution of appropriate and proper strategies that result in development.

Conclusion

What is the role of this Royal Commission in the Spiral Concept? It is to enable the northern spire to gain its natural balance.

- a) by limiting Southern interference in the northern spire, and
- b) by declaring a moratorium on those forces that presently cause Northern unbalance.

What is our role in the Spiral Concept?

The Northern Ontario Research and Development Institute and Boreal will continue in their commitment to the North by translating the components of the Spiral Concept through meaningful developmental actions.

Thank you very much and good luck to both of us."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Heroux. I agree with you that any fundamental change in moving away from fundamentals and basic conceptual

orientation must be developed. Thank you very much.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much. A copy of your submission, sir, will be entered as Exhibit No. 124.

10 --- EXHIBIT No. 124:

Submission of Boreal and Nordinord, by Mr. Gilbert Heroux.

MR. WATKINS: Now ladies and gentlemen we have a presentation by Chief Charlie Okeese from Fort Hope.

20 CHIEF CHARLIE OKEESE

CHIEF CHARLIE OKEESE: My name is Chief Charlie Okeese from the District tribal chief from the Grand Council Treaty No. 9, and we welcome this opportunity to be here this evening, and it is in our position before we start in speaking, that we want to open with a prayer, and I will be asking my elder to start off this presentation with a prayer.

(Indian prayer)

0 CHIEF CHARLIE OKEESE: Mr. Commissioner, during our presentation this evening we will be hearing from various Chiefs, and Mr. Commissioner, we would like to open our presentation this evening by focusing your attention on the Canadian National Anthem. The National Anthem is your traditional way of opening meetings, but our people are prepared to open their

meeting with a prayer. We feel that the National Anthem has little meaning, and at this time I would like to express why. Canadians all across this great land of Canada sing a song of love and peace for our country. It is clear in the words of the song that we mean what we say when we say " O Canada, our home and native land. The true North strong and free, O Canada that is glorious and free, where great rivers flow, where great pines and spruce trees grow" and finally that "We stand on guard for thee". It appears that we can no longer stand on guard for thee, O Canada, because of the pressures brought on by its own Government, so now we have to kneel and pray. If we are going to continue to sign this song, and I mean all Canadians, who are patriotic to this country, we must stop and think whether we want to continue to keep this land strong and free, and stand on guard so that it is not molested in any way. Since these Hartt hearings are dealing directly with the last of the true north, it is especially required of us to remember truly our National Anthem. May the Great Spirit continue to shine His blessings on our home and native land, so that it remains strong and free. Ladies and gentlemen, I would like to introduce our first presentation, Chief Gabriel Echum.

GABRIEL ECHUM

CHIEF GABRIEL ECHUM: Thank you, Charlie. Mr. Commissioner, we are pleased to be here to speak to you, and we will try to accomplish what we came for, and I speak for everyone that is involved in most of your

hearings. In front of me I have two of my sons, and I will read out to you what each poster means. The one for respect for all things in life. The earth is like a great heart for all things living, and we make up only a very small part of it. Take care of it as you would take care of yourself. The earth works like a heart and if it ever stops beating, all mankind will die.

The second one is language - a special gift given us by the Great Spirit. The Ojibway language is a very great language and blends with a natural relationship with the Universe. In it are naturalistic and humanistic concepts to give us the meaning that relate to human and natural behaviour, but with far more expression than many other languages. The power of speech is a great gift, and serves as a messenger of the spirits. For the first part, it acknowledges that man has these things to do in his lifetime. When the language dies, the way of living dies with it. Sadly such a passing of time goes unnoticed. My brief is going to be short. We start off by saying I read an article in the paper November 26th, 1977 the article is hard to understand but it won't be entered as an exhibit. I would like to mention first off that the Treaty that was made up for us in 1906, when our ancestors were told, and were given promises, Mr. Commissioner, but we were not also informed at the time that said promises were not to be broken, like the land they were living on at that time, and I am speaking of Crown lands that are taken up by the Corporations. Also are living down at Longlac which is in an area of about 27 square miles at that time when we were given that parcel of land, my forefathers were told that

10 hunting and fishing would be made available at all
times until now, and when Crown land is surrendered,
it is not free land any more. These are broken promises,
what I am trying to relate to you here. When the
treaties were signed we were not told that and we still
had our hunting and fishing rights, and up until now it
is generally the white man, and we were not informed of
that at the time, of these things that are made available
at the present time. I would go on to mention about the
cutting of timber. We are not against development, you
know. It is great when companies are hiring people to
cut timber, and re-generating again, that is fine with us
and I am not against that, but if you take a good look,
20 and if we plant this for the future, and we are looking
ahead 100 years, it is not only for the Native society
we are talking about, we are talking from my viewpoint,
we are all brothers and sisters, no matter what colour or
race, or what language we speak, and I have been living
in Longlac for most of my life, and as far as the relat-
30 ionship with the Township of Longlac and the Township
of Geraldton, it is very good you know, and I would hate
for such a relationship to fall apart, amongst my people
and the visitors, we have quite a few people from the
isolated areas and they are not taken for granted. They
are people who respect us and they are just good people.
When I look in here and I look at people, and my people,
0 that there is nothing of that nature going on in this
room, and I am not mentioning any parts of any towns
where I have seen this done, there are Indians and town-
ships, and I do not laugh at a person because of how he
looks or how he talks and speaks, I respect this person
you know, and this is how I think most of us people from

Longlac and Geraldton do respect my people, and the people from other areas, the visitors. I would like to go back to the land again. Our Great Spirit gave us the land and it did not cost us a penny, to cut it and ruin it, and I do not know if ruin is a good word, but it is never the same, even if the treaties come in again, you go there and start tree-planting you know, and you look at the natural trees that were there before they were even cut, and you see a tree that is by itself, and then you see a tree that is planted or re-forested, and you've got about five or six trees in one hole, and you know that is pretty good but it doesn't look the same, it looks like an apple orchard. When the Lord gave us that, the Great Spirit he made everything look natural and this is what we are trying to talk about, and I do not think we are barking up the wrong tree by saying we are against development. As far as development goes, it is good, but it is not only for the sake of our people, but for the sake of others. Like, we are all brothers and sisters and I never call a Frenchman down, I never call anybody down, so I would take this opportunity to thank you that I am speaking here now, and I hope I got something across. Anyhow, my boys are tired of holding these signs up. Thank you for listening.

CHARLIE OKEESE: Mr. Commissioner, the next speaker will be from Constance Lake Band.

CHIEF BENTLEY CHEECHOO

(Eight signs prepared by school children sitting in front rows)

CHIEF CHEECHOO: I am Chief of Constance Lake and some of the issues at Constance Lake the people at Constance Lake that are going to be concerned with and hopefully, Mr. Commissioner, that you will be concerned with this petition.

At this time I would like to thank you for the opportunity given to me to speak on behalf of my people, and I am speaking for the people, and like I said I am just here as a representative of my people, and the feelings that I will express will be the feelings of my people. As you know, Mr. Commissioner, the development in Northern Ontario has had a great impact, especially in the Constance Lake Reserve. We seek today, Treaty No. 9, in 1905 they were given rights to hunt and fish any place, anywhere in the Treaty 9 region. They did not say whether it was occupied Crown land or unoccupied Crown land. As years passed, Government changed laws and said "Sorry Mr. Indian, this is occupied Crown land, and you cannot exercise your rights". I have here something I will put forward as an exhibit. My father who is 56 years old and he only knew hunting and fishing all his life. He would be here today if it wasn't for that, and he got charged by the Government of Ontario for illegally taking fish. So, these kinds of things we are concerned with, Mr. Commissioner, our rights. I will go on to say, into another area where resources, that is, what resources we have around Constance Lake. It saddens me today to see that so much area has been exploited, as I will call it as I do not know the proper terms for it, I could say it in Indian, but the majority of you would not understand it, but I will look at it one way. Mr. Commissioner, if I would come to

your back yard and I dig up your back yard, I would be thrown in jail, and this is the way we look at things. The Native people have never benefitted anything on what happen. O.K., some people have work and industry that surround us and maybe benefit of families from my reserve, but what about the other 50 families, shouldn't they get something? It also saddens me to see the Government of Ontario giving money to organizations like sawmills around my reserves, \$400 thousand or \$500 thousand and outright grants, and when the Indian people come forward and say we want to put the natural resources to work, they say sorry there is no money. As you well know when the treaty was signed, all the resources around us were given, and the Government broke that promise to us. He gave away our resources, he sold our resources, and also sold the bones of our grandfathers that were buried there. I am not going to make a very very long speech Mr. Commissioner, but some of the things that I think you should seriously consider in the development of the North - who should have a say in developing our land, Treaty No. 9. What matter should be developed and what compensation will people in Treaty No. 9 get in return for all the exploitation that is going on? Mr. Commissioner, in closing, I would like to invite you to the Constance Lake Reserve to hear my people talk and you will see what I am referring to. Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Chief. I have already indicated that I will accept that, and any invitations to present myself at all the Reserves and communities and I certainly accept your invitation, and I will be there.

CHIEF CHEECHOO: Thank you very much.

CHIEF OKEESE: Our next speaker is Eli Moonias from Martin Falls.

CHIEF ELI MOONIAS

CHIEF MOONIAS: Mr. Commissioner. I will not take very long. Also I did not write down my brief, so I will do it verbally. I do not have a map of Ontario, but that is what I need. I could point out what I want to say on a map. First of all I would like to point out that I am speaking on behalf of the Martin Falls Band, and since people have heard about the development in that area. As you can see on this map, Lake Michigan, Lake Huron, ^{Lake Erie} and Lake Ontario, all these lakes are not fresh any more. Lake Superior is poisoned too. There is a river called the Ohio River that flows from Lake Michigan through to Ohio. I think it was in the summer of 1969 that it caught fire, it was so dirty with chemicals, it caught fire one hot summer. What we are concerned about, we do not want this to happen up in our area. As one of the Chief's said, we are not against development, but we do not want the land destroyed in the process, and this is what we want you to look at. What is going to happen when these developments are started? I want to say that we should not ever forget what happened at the south at the Great Lakes that got polluted. There was one philosopher who said over two thousand years ago - those who will not remember the past are doomed to repeat it. I consider this the past of happenings to these

Great Lakes, and we should never forget what happened. And we should never allow that to happen to this land here that is still untouched. That is all I have to say. Thank you.

CHIEF CHEECHOOS: Mr. Commissioner, one thing I overlooked, and we always seem to overlook our young people, and I do not want to make the same mistake. I have a council of young people that want to make a presentation here tonight: Rose Le Fleur, Cecile Sutherland, Riley Anderson, Teresa Sutherland.

ROSE LE FLEUR

MISS LE FLEUR: I was chosen to make this presentation. Mr. Commissioner, I am speaking for all young people of Constance Lake Reserve, Treaty 9. If all resources are taken away and all the wild life from it are destroyed, what will happen to our future and our children's future. We were given our rights to hunt and fish freely, why are they being taken away now. We still depend on our old ways of life, and what would happen if development continued. Surely our identity as Native people would be destroyed. Our parents have almost all their rights that were given to them taken away by development and Government regulations. When we see this happening it makes us wonder what lies in the future for us and our children and generations to come. The treaties are broken and they should be renewed. We are part of nature, the destruction of nature causes the destruction of our people. If you want the development, they have the money and we pay the consequences. It is

about time the Government realized that you are leading us down to destruction also, not only for our future, but for your future too. If you want to develop something, like developing mines, then know what is happening to the Native people of the North. We also have values of our culture, which we would like to preserve. If you take away what little we have, what will the future generations live on. Mr. Commissioner, do not let history repeat itself, and that is what we see happening now. Mr. Commissioner, we would like to point out some of the effects which may develop if development continues.

1. Our native rights.
2. Our native future.
3. Our resources.
4. The preservation of our culture.
5. Native people's lose their identity.

Thank you for taking this time for us to present our talks and our feelings of the future.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much for taking the time to list these problems. It is your future we are talking about, and I am delighted that you are taking the interest and involving yourself. The rest of us won't be here, but you will.

CHIEF CHEECHOO: Our next brief, Mr. Commissioner, and the last one, is from Fort Hope Band, and I will be asking an interpreter to translate our brief into Ojibway, and after that I will have the privilege to make that presentation on their behalf.

CHIEF CHARLIE OKEESE

Mr. Commissioner, I would like to begin by giving a brief description of the communities that are part of the Fort Hope Band. These communities at Fort Hope, Lansdowne House, Webequie, Summer Beaver. Reserve #64 is located on Eabamet Lake 140 air miles north of Geraldton. The population on the Reserve is 600. Fort Hope is accessible only by air but there is an air strip; there is one school and two stores - the Hudson's Bay Company and a Band Co-op store. Lansdowne House is situated on Attawapiskat Lake, 40 air miles north of Fort Hope, and 180 air miles north of Geraldton. The population is 375 and it is accessible only by air - an air strip was completed this year. This community has one school and two stores. Webequie is situated on Winisk Lake, 85 air miles northeast of Fort Hope, 220 air miles northeast of Geraldton. Webequie population is 450 and is only accessible by air. With no air strip, air travel is restricted to planes with pontoons for summer and ski-equipped landing for winter. There is one school and two stores - the Hudson's Bay Company store and a privately-owned store. Summer Beaver is located at Nibinamik Lake, 90 air miles northwest of Fort Hope, 250 air miles northwest of Geraldton. The population here is 300, it is accessible only by air and here again there is no air strip and planes are again restricted to pontoons and skis. This community is quite unique in that all of the buildings on the Reserve are constructed from logs. This includes the homes and any other buildings such as the school, churches, etc. And, Mr. Commissioner, I would stress that you visit this community. Mr. Commissioner, as you can see, I have people on each side of me who play a significant role in the lives of the Anishinobi.

On one side is an elder whose wisdom and knowledge we still use, and on the other side you see youth. The youth will be important in determining the fate of our people.

I would like to now explain how we put our presentation together. Everything that you will hear today from our presentation has come directly from the people. We had many meetings in the evenings with all the Band members and it was during these meetings that every person had an opportunity to speak. They told us how they feel about the proposed development projects north of the 50th parallel and how they should be conducted. Even the Grade VII and Grade VIII class participated in these meetings. All of the comments from these meetings were translated and recorded. These comments have been put together to form this submission. My voice is only expressing the thoughts of many others.

One of our people expressed his thoughts by saying "The proposed developments are like an approaching thunder storm, you cannot stop it, you cannot hide. If we are not sheltered we will get wet. We have to build a house that is strong to keep out the storm. This means we have to get together as one body and speak together to be heard." This says very much about how we look upon mass development. I hope ^{that} this comparison of a thunder storm to the proposed developments will remain in your thoughts. It has a very special meaning. We do not oppose development; however, we do oppose uncontrolled mass development. There must be consultation with the Indian people. Another very important thought that has been put forth, and we feel that it is good because it shows what we can expect to happen in the future, is if

we look at how the beaver works, we can watch the effect that he has on the land when he builds his dam. The trees die where his small dam has caused the flooding. The water that has formed a pool above the dam has stagnated because it is not free to flow, and therefore it is not very good to drink. It takes time to build up that area again. We can learn very much from this. It shows the disturbance that a small beaver dam can have on the land - imagine what a large hydro-electric dam will do! We hope that the Government will not be like the beaver and destroy everything for its own use and satisfaction".

Mr. Commissioner, I would like to quote from one of our youths:

"We love our land and we don't want to let it go.
We don't want our land to be taken, and we don't
want to lose the trees, the animals and the fish.
What good are the people without the environment".

These people know that these lots will be sold by the people and they will be lost when it is flooded. They only know about the deep loss that will be felt by the people if the land we live on is flooded. We, the Indian people, have used everything that nature has put there. We did not destroy the trees or animals for the sake of destroying them. We had a use for everything. We used spruce trees for shelter, we used aki or moss for diapers, fish skins for footwear, rabbit skins for coats, hats, blankets, as you can see right in front of you. We used birch bark for snowshoes, canoes and baskets, just to mention a few. And if you ever get a chance, Mr. Commissioner, to look at our traplines, if you ever do get to see them. There will be many things

lost - those things that we use for medicine will also be destroyed and we will suffer. The land was put here for our use. It is important for us to keep the land for our children, they are our future.

"I think we should try to show you how much we love our land, and want to save it for our children that are young today, by telling you that our children want to live in peace and happiness and want to have pure water and nature. We love our children and the land, and if the Government loves his children, he should do the same thing for them, because we know that God loves all his children."

These concerns were expressed many times by the people of Fort Hope. We are afraid of what will happen to the future of our children if the land is destroyed in any way. They will be left with nothing, and they will have to find another place to live. I would like to quote further by saying, "For if the land is flooded it will destroy the past of the Indian people. The future will be bad for our children if ^{it happens.} We are also very concerned about the graves of our ancestors that will be destroyed if the land is flooded. These graves are very important for the Nishnawbe people and it would hurt our people if this link with the past was destroyed. Nobody can replace this land and everything in it. The earth is like a garden. All our food comes from it. We still need this garden - once it has gone we cannot get it back. Many of the past generations of our people used the land solely for their own use or survival. Our people

today still depend on the land (this garden) to a great extent to hunt, fish and trap. They have a very strong spiritual attachment as well as the physical dependence. With the land and its loss would never be overcome or repaid. One member of the Fort Hope Reserve told of the effect that he saw a dam have on the environment:

"I have seen where a dam was built and closed down. Nothing grows back after it has been flooded - just dead trees. Even after the water went down it just left a swamp in the low lying areas where nothing grew back. It is hard to say how much ground and trees went under water because of the high ground and the low-lying areas. We have good reasons for not wanting our area flooded, because we have good use for those trees."

The native people were meant to live off the land with the wildlife; the white people grow their own food, so if the wildlife is destroyed, the white man will not suffer - he will still have his beef. Why is it that the Government cannot stand to see a piece of land not being used; a dollar value must be put on the land and then it is opened up for development. We do not want to try and hide anything from you, Mr. Commissioner. Today we have social problems in our communities, but we feel there are many reasons for that. When the Treaty was signed in 1905, our people were placed on pieces of land called Reserves. This is where we were expected to settle - within the boundaries of these reserves. One of our elders expressed her thoughts about Reserves, when she said, ^{that} to her the whole of Canada is a Reserve.

10 The spirit of God gave the Nishnawbe Canada. The Reserve that she lives on does not mean anything different to her - it is just a piece of land. I would like to remind you, Mr. Commissioner, of the presentation made in Timmins by Chief Willis McKay of the Mattagami Reserve. He outlined the effects that the coming of the road and the hydro dam had on his Reserve. The loss of a cultural identity, and the introduction of the white man's alcohol struck a severe social blow to the people still living on the Mattagami Reserve. We have some problems already, as one of the above has already come to our communities - we do not need the others. Mr. Commissioner, Treaty No. 9 that was signed in 1905 between the Government of Canada and the Native people of Fort Hope Band, illustrates how dishonest the Government has always been with the Native people. The signing of this Treaty was the greatest bribe in the history of all Nishnawbe. That is why to this day we do not trust the Government. Every promise that was made in this Treaty No. 9 has been broken. The Government has never honoured the terms of this agreement. As you are aware, part of the Treaty entitles us to annual payments of \$4.00. The Department of Indian Affairs gives each Band member \$4.00 in return for the vast land we gave up. Mr. Commissioner, the Fort Hope Band will no longer accept this payment for the duration of your inquiry. We feel that by accepting this annual pay-off, it may seem we are in agreement with it.

40 We can no longer do this. Mr. Commissioner, we ask you to study the Treaty No. 9 very carefully. It will help better your understanding of what we have just said. Since the Hartt Inquiry is concerned with development in

the area north of the 50th parallel, it is looking at an area that is inhabited mostly by Native people. One of the most important documents linking the Government of Canada and the Native people is Treaty No. 9. That is why we feel it is essential that you read it.

10 Mr. Commissioner, we are pleased to be able to speak to you today in Geraldton, and if I may use Geraldton as an example of ^{the} type of development which concerns us. If you drove in from the east along Highway 11, you will have seen the deserted mineheads and several hundred yards of tailings piled twenty feet high. Like in so many other Northern communities, outsiders came to Geraldton, dug up the ore and extracted the gold. It was shipped out of the North at a value of \$35 per ounce. Where is that wealth today, do you see it here in Geraldton? No, Mr. Commissioner, all you see today is the ancient structures and ^{the} tailings piles. We suggest you fly over the area when the snow has gone and see what the people of Geraldton have today. See how even, after all these years, 20 over a huge area, nothing grows. Imagine what it must have been like at the height of activity. Having seen the 'after' in Geraldton, we want you to come to our communities and see the 'before'. We want you to come in the spring or fall and visit our traplines, we want you to come in the summer and see the abundance of fish in our fish camps. But mostly we want you to come and 30 meet us. We want you to come into our homes and get to know us personally. All our communities are different, but all have similarities. We want you to come and see our land and how we live on it. We want you to see for yourself why we do not want to experience the type of 40

development that this area has experienced. We will tell you how we want to use our land as we are at present, and how we want to develop our use of its non-renewable resources to gain our economic independence.

that
A couple of points/I would like to raise, how difficult it has been for Native people to achieve economic independence in the North. The mines that were opened up close by Fort Hope Reserve and that area, had the same experience as Geraldton had, and who got the benefits. We certainly did not get any benefits from those mines that were opened up in that area. We asked the Government of Ontario three years ago and we asked them that we wanted to apply for timber rights, and to this day we have no answer. They said that Kimberly-Clark of Canada was given that mass of land for its use. Mr. Commissioner, we saw people flying around our Reserves and we did not know what for. You see, Mr. Commissioner, there has been no consultation with the Native people, and that is why I think we are very cautious in things that we say to you. Mr. Commissioner, until you come to visit us we want to present you with this reminder, and also a token of our appreciation for the opportunity to speak to you today. You will note that in front of me is a birch bark basket. It was manufactured entirely with our local resources, birch bark, black spruce roots, and it was done by local craftsmanship. These are the sort of resources we will build our economic future on. Again, Mr. Commissioner, we will be waiting for you to come to our Reserves. We thank you very much this evening, and I would like to present this basket to you in a token of appreciation for having this opportunity.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Chief, very much for the gift and I will look forward to visiting you at your Reserve soon.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Chief Charlie Okeese. I would like to file a copy of the submission by Chief Eli Moonias as Exhibit No.125.

---EXHIBIT NO.125: Submission by Chief Eli Moonias from Martin Falls Reserve.

---EXHIBIT NO.126: Submission by Constance Lake Youth Council & Posters.

---Brief Recess.

---On resuming:

MR. WATKINS: Ladies and gentlemen, our next presentation is being made on behalf of the Geraldton senior citizens, and will be presented by Ginger Ball.

MRS. GINGER BALL

MRS. BALL: Mr. Justice Hartt, and members of the Commission. This is a brief for senior citizens not only of Geraldton, but of the entire area. The number of senior citizens in the Geraldton, Longlac, Beardmore and Nakina area and the Native people on the Reservation at Longlac, is 617 according to the 1976 census. That is people who are 60 years of age and over, and does not include the unorganized areas of Jellicoe, McLeod Townsite, Little Longlac Townsite, Hardrock Townsite, North of Town, Highway 11, Aroland, Caramat and Hillsport. There would be of these areas, and if I could have got the figures for these areas there would have been well over

700 people over the age of 60 in this area. On July 27th, 1977, the Pioneer Club presented a brief or a resolution to the Board of Directors: Whereas there are over 700 people over the age of 60 in the area served by Geraldton District, whereas at times a great many people must be cared for in active treatment beds for long periods of time, and whereas in some cases one elderly person cares for another elderly person, rather than have them many miles away at Terrace Bay or Thunder Bay where they would have very few visitors due to the inconvenience of bus travel and the costs of transportation. Whereas Thunder Bay District ^{Homes for the Aged} was supposed to build a home in Geraldton according to the original plans, some years ago. The executive of the Geraldton Pioneer Club on behalf of the senior citizens of Beardmore, Geraldton, Longlac, Nakina and unorganized territories served by Geraldton District Hospital, strongly urge the Board of Directors to consider building a home in Geraldton.

"Nursing Home Care

Nursing Home Care for the Geraldton area is provided by Thunder Bay District Homes for the Aged in two homes. One in Thunder Bay, the other in Terrace Bay. Both homes are about 175 miles from Geraldton. Recently I became aware that there are 22 people from Geraldton, Nakina, Longlac and Beardmore area in these two homes. There are over 700 elderly people in the area served by Geraldton District Hospital as of 1976 census reports.

10 "Some years ago, when Thunder Bay District went
into Nursing Home Care, there were to be 3
homes built, one in Thunder Bay, Nipigon and
Geraldton. The first was built at Thunder Bay.
Later on Kimberly-Clark offered their hotel
at Terrace Bay to the Board of Directors,
Thunder Bay District Homes for the Aged, for
a nominal sum. This was remodeled at con-
siderable sum and is serving the area along
Highway 17 well. According to a study
done by Thunder Bay District Health Council,
there is a need for 44 additional beds by
20 1981, this study^{was} done in 1976. Now is the
time for the home to be built in the Geraldton
area. Land was donated to the Board of
Directors, Thunder Bay District Homes for the
Aged by the late Roy Barker. I presume that
land is still available. It is most unfair
to expect elderly people to travel 175 miles
30 from familiar surroundings to enter a Home for
the Aged. Smaller homes for the aged have a
better atmosphere than larger ones do. A home
in the Geraldton area to serve 50 elderly
people should be high on the priority list for
the near future.

40 I am surprised that people in the Sioux Lookout
area did not attend the Hartt hearing with such
a request as this. They are also finding that
elderly people do not want to travel 175 miles
to enter a nursing home.

"Health Care

"Health care in smaller communities does not compare with that provided in cities.

Senior citizens do have free OHIP coverage, however many must travel to the City of Thunder Bay from Geraldton area for special services.

There is no optometrist, therefore people must travel to Thunder Bay for glasses or repairs to glasses. We do have a CNIB van visit this area once a year for eye examinations.

The local dentist is kept so busy that it is usually faster to make the trip to Thunder Bay for denture repairs. New dentures can also be procured in the city at a considerable savings from a denturist.

Hearing aids are not available in this area, nor is there a hearing clinic held for elderly people to attend for advice. Hearing aids and service for same must be done at Thunder Bay. One senior citizen gave me this list of suggestions. Free drugs for those on spouse benefits. Free eye glasses for prescription lens. A 50% discount on the cost of hearing aids and dentures. Also a 50% discount on bus travel to Thunder Bay, or the nearest city when travel is necessary for medical services not provided in the home community. Also suggested was that the privilege card carry a picture of the owner. Travel to the city for medical treatment is costly to elderly people. The Government should provide necessary services through

"small hospitals in smaller communities.

Drugs are not all covered by the Drug Privilege card. When the doctors make out the prescription for special medication they should be trusted by the Government, and necessary medication should be provided. Ontario is known as the Province of Opportunity, this is not true to those who live in the North.

Transportation

Transportation in smaller communities of Northwestern Ontario is a real problem. Some people, through no fault of their own do not drive a car, and I am one of the pedestrians, by necessity and not by choice. There is no public transportation in smaller communities, yet people must pick up their mail because there is no mail delivery. The Government subsidizes public transportation in cities, therefore the Government should lower the gasoline tax in smaller communities where they do not subsidize public transportation. Gasoline is over \$1.00 a gallon in most Northern communities.

Bus service to and from this area is adequate, air service is non-existent as yet. This should be remedied next year when the Geraldton Airport is ready for use. Train service has been complained about for 40 years without much success, as yet. VIA is planning on stopping all this complain-

"ing about train service, by discontinuing the service three days a week and probably followed by complete withdrawal if the complaining continues.

Elderly and handicapped people have a very difficult time getting around during the long cold winter months, usually from October till May. The high price of gasoline makes taxi service expensive for those living on fixed incomes. Elderly people in cities usually ride the Government subsidized public transportation system free of charge. The Government should try to equalize local transportation opportunities to smaller communities.

Home care and Assistance

There is no home nursing care available in smaller towns, mostly due to the fact that there are no nurses in smaller towns with Victorian qualifications, the VON.

Homemakers service is spasmodic, there are usually funds in the form of grants to get the service started, but funds for continuation of service are hard to come by.

Tradespeople for home repairs are few and far between. Plumbers are at a premium at the moment in Geraldton. Few trades people want to do repairs, they would rather work on new construction.

Smaller communities in Northern Ontario need supportive community services to remain in

"their own homes. Transportation is a priority. Senior Citizens Centres where information is readily available with some funds from Federal and Provincial Governments for operation costs.

The third attempt to start Meals on Wheels is now under study. It is virtually impossible to ask people to put their cars on the road 5 days a week on a volunteer basis with gasoline costing over \$1.00 a gallon.

We have a Provincial grant for alternative care for the elderly. In this venture the mentally retarded are hired to assist the elderly people in and around their homes. The grant will last for one year, at that time it is the hope of all concerned that the program will become self-sufficient. If it doesn't, the elderly will again be left to fend for themselves unless another grant is available."

I received a letter today in answer to a letter I wrote to Zone 81, Royal Canadian Legion. Zone 81 includes the Legion Branches at Geraldton, Nakina, Longlac, Beardmore and Jellicoe and the one paragraph of the letter, I did not get it in time to include a copy in my submission to you, but I will try to get one. We are quite pleased to support the need for such an establishment, and we feel that Geraldton would be a good place, in view of the fact that Geraldton District Hospital is located there and doctor and nursing staff are on hand. They are supporting the request to have senior

citizens home care provided within the municipality of Geraldton. Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Mrs. Ball.

10 MRS. BOYLE

MRS. BOYLE: This submission is on behalf of the Home Care Services as well as myself, and it is whole-heartedly endorsed as a brief submitted by senior citizens, with the following comments.

20 "It is a well established fact that there are a great many senior citizens living in Geraldton and the surrounding areas to be served by this town. We feel it is deplorable that many of these people are presently living in nursing homes in Thunder Bay and Terrace Bay, hundreds of miles from family and friends. Those who do not speak English will have the additional problem of having no one or very few to visit. Other people refuse to leave this area and are living in less than ideal conditions, dependent upon services provided by friends and relatives who cannot always
30 meet their needs. It is obvious that Geraldton needs some extended care services. Nursing homes for those who are presently living far from home, for those who are currently using hospital beds and for those who will need these services. Less expensive
40

"alternatives which will care for the elderly in their own homes as long as possible. These include Meals on Wheels programs, Home Nursing Services, all of which could be administered by existing agencies to keep down the cost. These services cost much less than nursing homes or hospital beds, and have the added advantage of keeping people in their own familiar surroundings."

(signed): Patricia Beaulieu, James Egan, Stu Bydgon, James Sas, Dr. Malcolm, Reverend Kathy Brownlee, Gertrude Bridges, Irene Boyle, Janet Flynn, Jan Anderson, Verna McCrachen, M. Young, J. Noah, J. Bidnuik, Ginger Ball.

There was no statement put in in relation to the concerns of the Home in Sioux Lookout, but there was a pointed statement put forward by Mrs. Ball. I had not heard about it, but I knew they were trying desperately to have nursing home care closer than what is provided now.

THE COMMISSIONER: That was made very clear in their submission at Red Lake. Thank you very much.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much. Mrs. Boyle, I was wondering if I could get a copy of what you read for our files. Exhibit No. 127 will be the other submission.

EXHIBIT No. 127:

Submission of the Pioneer Club, Geraldton Senior Citizens, by Mrs. Ginger Ball.

--- EXHIBIT No. 128:

Submission by Mrs. Boyle of
the Pioneer Club. Geraldton.

MR. WATKINS: The next presentation is by
Mr. Patrick McGuire.

MR. PATRICK MCGUIRE

MR. MCGUIRE: I am secretary-treasurer
of the Robinson Superior Council Seat, which was just
formed ^{over} this weekend, and one of the locals within the
boundary of Robinson and we have a brief on their behalf.

"Mr. Justice Patrick Hartt and Citizens of
Northern Ontario. Today I would like to
express, on behalf of the Metis people of
the North, my concern and interest on
development. First our environment:
a) Clean water - As we all know, some of
our rivers and lakes are now contaminated
from pulp mills, mines and city sewage
disposal systems. To clean up lakes and
rivers will take years, but we also have lakes
and rivers in the North that are clean and
drinkable. At all cost, this clean water we
have left should be guarded against misuse,
and fines should be imposed on anyone who is
responsible for any pollutant that would contam-
inate them. Let us protect our water systems.
b) Sewage Disposal - Raw sewage should not be
allowed to run into the lakes. Some kind of

"filtering system should be used, not only in the large cities but also in the smaller towns.

c) Garbage Disposal: Service should be provided to pick up garbage in small communities, the same as snow removal is now provided. Garbage that lays around for too long can cause sickness, especially in hot weather.

d) Ontario Hydro Dams: These dams should have more control, as fluctuation of water levels have disastrous effects on fish spawning grounds. If dams cannot be controlled, then fish hatcheries should be provided to replace the damages caused by Hydro Dams on Lake Nipigon.

e) Reforestation: A study and survey should be done on tree planting areas of the past, go back 15 years, see how many trees planted survived. Were trees planted right? Jackpine in Jackpine country, Spruce in Spruce country, etc. Maybe trees don't have to be planted, just give nature a hand by scattering some seeds and let them germinate naturally.

Secondly I would like to express some views on economic possibilities for the North:

a) Trapping: When a Metis is out of work, it is only natural for him to look at the forest for something to eat. Trapping should be considered as a resource for the Native people. Hobby trapping should not be allowed.

b) Timber Harvest: Around each community limits should be set aside for residents who want to make their living cutting pulp and saw

"logs that can be sold to large companies, like a farmer who saws logs and cuts pulp off his farms. Many people who do not want to leave homes to look for work could make a good living by cutting wood. At present only large companies have a monopoly to timber limits. When a forest fire starts, these small communities are the first places Natural Resources look for manpower. These small communities should be compensated by giving them small timber limits.

c) Commercial Fishing: Employment Natural Resources:

Commercial Fishing : I would like to bring to your attention how this industry can employ a great number of people if it were properly coordinated and managed by the Government. I come from Lake Nipigon where commercial fishing employs around fifty to sixty people by harvesting only premium fish, such as pickerel, whitefish and trout. Around a half million pounds of premium fish are caught each year on Lake Nipigon. But Natural Resources would tell you there is another three million pounds of fish that could be harvested off the lake. This fish is known as coarse fish. This fish has a ready market as pet food, high protein flour, a mix for calves, hogs, and chickens, a start-up feed and a fertilizer. There are also many more uses for this type of fish. All that is needed is a processing

"plant. I am not only talking about Lake Nipigon, but the many surrounding lakes that could also be harvested for coarse fish. And when the coarse fish is thinned out of these small lakes, game fish could be stocked to accommodate the tourist.

This program would benefit a lot of people in the North, such as the Indian, white man and Metis.

It is a well known fact that Native people and some white people do not like to work by the clock. I see no better way to employ these people but to let them harvest our renewable natural resources such as fish, berries, rice and mushrooms. They can sell their harvest to a Government owned processing plant. A big percentage of our Northern population lives off Welfare. Our natural resources can supply them with jobs so they can be taxpayers instead of Welfare recipients.

Thirdly, I would like to mention the North's need for services to our communities:

a) Housing - This could be assisted by simply letting people of the North have the right to have title to land. We want land on a controlled basis so we wouldn't have to squat on land. Squatters are responsible for building tar paper shacks, because they are in fear of Natural Resources telling them to move and having their little shacks burnt.

"This matter should be brought up to Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation or Ontario Housing Corporation. A lot of red tape can be cut by letting people have land they can build their homes on.

10 b) Hydro: I may be wrong, but it seems to me hydro could be provided to communities in the North by using the CNR telegraph poles. A study should be done on how many people could be serviced in this way, after all the hydro comes from the North.

20 c) Discrimination: This plays a big part in Northern Development especially among the Metis people. At present the Bill of Rights and the Human Rights do not apply to Indian Women. When an Indian woman marries a Metis or a white man, the Indian people and the white Government take away her rights as a Native. But the Indian man is allowed to marry who he chooses without losing his rights. Why should an Indian woman be penalized for marrying the man she loves. Why should anyone be deprived of their Native rights to hunt and fish and to enjoy her Indian ways of life. I read it in the papers, I hear it on T.V. The Indian people are 30 bitching about their Native rights, and how the white people are forever screwing them out of their Native rights, hunting, fishing land and cutting all their trees, like bucking the Reed Paper Company. What do they think they are doing to the Indian women? 40

"Do they not think that she also has these rights. God gave the Indian woman the right to be born an Indian, she should be allowed to live and die an Indian.

The Indian traders you have had the pleasure of listening to in your travels, are only thinking of themselves and the Government money they are using to pay their wages and travel.

If they were thinking of the Indian people they would not let this great injustice happen to their Indian women. These women could be their sisters, cousins or aunts. It doesn't matter to them, just so long as they get money, that is all that matters.

How about the Indian who has sold his Indian rights? He never was advised he was selling his right to hunt and fish, all he got was some money for giving up his Native rights, yet the Indian leaders do nothing to stop this.

The drunken Indian you hear about, but that is a nuisance in white communities, is in most cases these Indians who have been cheated out of their rights to live on a reserve.

Number 110 of the Indian Act says:

'A person with respect to whom an order for enfranchisement is made under this act, shall from the date thereof or from the date of the enfranchisement

" 'provided for therein be deemed not to be an Indian within the meaning of this Act, or any other statute or law.

1956. C.40 527'

The point I am trying to make here is, no matter how many times an Indian sells his Treaty rights, he is still a dam Indian to the ordinary white man. The Indian leaders are talking about having their own Government and their own nation. They can never hope to do this unless they included all Indians, they should be fighting for all Indians to have equal rights after this is done. Then they can talk about economic development for all Indians, not only a chosen few.

Let the Metis and Indians join together, to have our Indian women and enfranchised Indian be reinstated and given their native rights.

c) Transportation: If the C.N.R. is going to discontinue passenger service on the main lines, then this service should be replaced by a mini-train service, something like a bus on rail wheels to carry mail and passengers.

d) Telephone Service in the North: Telephone service should be provided to all communities in the North, by the Government, because poor people cannot afford to subscribe to telephone radio service and communication is vital in the North.

e) Road Access: It is a well known fact that pulp companies build roads at a great expense. A lot of these roads touch small communities.

"When the Company moves out, these roads are not maintained and allowed to deteriorate to the point where they are not useable. To create some employment, I suggest that the Government supply a road maintenance crew. This crew would be governed by Northern Affairs or Natural Resources. Also all pulp and paper roads should be kept serviceable because of fire protection. The roads are there, why not protect them?

Emergency Transportation Vehicle Access:

This could be provided by using helicopter. Landing pads should be built in all Northern communities.

f) Fire protection: I've had lots of experience fighting forest fires, and one of the things I feel necessary to prevent them is to go back to the old system of two men fire patrols. These patrols would have first hand communication with the tourists and prospectors who travel our water systems. These crews could put up fire prevention signs and cut out portages to help preventing fires. Therefore people who travel in the North would know there are fire wardens in the bush and these patrols could be used as conservation officers to a certain extent.

g) Community Centre Complex: Some sort of gathering depot where people of the North can come and air their grievances ^{from} time to time. A centre that would write letters, prepare briefs for people that have ideas of how the

"North should be developed and ideas that create employment. Some of the people in the North have not got the education to write a good letter or brief to get their ideas across, so some financial assistance should be provided for those who want to come to take advantage of the centre. Priority should be given to Metis and Whites.

Fourth:

a) Land Claims: From our aboriginal rights. Land claims to the Metis means the right to use our land as a resource: to fish, hunt farm, to build homes and harvest renewable resources.

The complaint of the Metis people is not only with the white Government, but with Indian people who negotiated treaties and left the half-breeds out of their considerations. Metis people should be receiving a little share from the development of our Canada - a share of the profits. Indian people have reserves, special programs, medical services. What do Metis people get? Nothing. Our heritage is completely overlooked.

We are not asking for Canada. If an Indian is allowed to catch two rabbits, we should be allowed to catch one. The legal difference between Metis and Indian has separated brothers and sisters, and this is a very sad thing. Metis want recognition of aboriginal rights for economic, social and legal purposes.

"Fifth:

10 Reed: I would like to comment a little about the Reed Paper Company plans to create a new paper mill and sawmill in the North. I think I can speak for a large percentage of Metis people when I say if a company plans to create many new jobs in the North, I think that Company should be given all the support it can receive from the public and Government alike. The Metis, like our white brothers need work and everyone knows the North is starving for jobs.

20 Look at the uproar that was caused by the Sudbury layoffs. Now the Reed Paper Company is willing to spend millions of dollars to create new employment for the North. I hope the Government does not let a few Indian crybabies put a stop to this - what the North needs is a few more companies. God Bless them. The pulp companies might as well cut our trees; if they do not the forest fires will. The Metis want work. We are not like the Indians who can go to their Reserves when out of work.

40 I would like to make one thing very clear. A lot of Indians feel like I do. They want work and they want the North developed. After all, most Indians today like the white man's culture, progress. Indians do not want to completely live off the land; they do not

"want to live in teepees like in the past, but they want to drive cars, have radios and television, good up-to-date roads and homes. They want everything the white man's culture has given them and they realize you can only have these things by working for them. Let the big companies come, but do not let them pollute or contaminate our clear lakes and rivers. Modern industry can prevent this from happening.

One thing I forgot to mention is the Ontario Hydro dams. They raise hell with wildlife as well as the fish. The fluctuation of the water has killed off most of the small animals, beaver, muskrat, etc. You see, the animals stored their food and built their homes at the normal water levels. When the water level drops they freeze out.

The North lost one Federal Riding because the Commission responsible claimed the population of the North was not large enough to warrant twelve ridings. This should be a great concern for both the Federal and the Provincial Governments. Companies who harvest raw material in the North should be made to process some of the raw material in the North, so Northern people would not have to migrate south to find work. Our population is not getting any larger by the harvesting of our raw materials.

Maybe the answer to our Northern Environment

"is to build an all-weather road and deep water seaway to the ocean from Lake Superior by using Lake Nipigon and the Albany River System into James Bay. This would really open up the North.

Nuclear Waste Disposal:

Residents in Northwestern Ontario should have something to say before final decision is made by Environmentalist, Dr. Kenneth Hare, unless the Government is going to use the North for a garbage disposal site for the South.

In closing, I would like you to know who I am. My name is Patrick McGuire, Sr., President of the Lake Nipigon Metis Association. I live at 613 North Cumberland Street, Thunder Bay, Ontario."

I would like to comment on the Metis people and how they got born in the Province of Ontario. Since somewhere around 1965 there were five of us who got together and said, we are Metis people, we are half-breed people, we are not like the white people nor are we like the Indian people, and when we go to some place they say, look at the Indians, but when we go through the Reserves, they say, all the white people get off the Reserves. This has been proven over and over in many cases. I have seen the Courts where our people ^{are} at the court because they don't want to be on the Reserve, so I am just asking here about my Indian brothers, we formed the first Metis Movement in Ontario. It has a dream where more people could become involved and let the Government of Canada know. We all know what happened in Manitoba when Louis Riel was

was hung for the Metis people. We do not want any more Metis people hung, nor do we want any more Metis people dying from starvation or something. I can remember myself personally when we had to go out with Lands and Forests in Macdiarmid, Ontario, and get the work that they were living out, and this was done because we were Metis people, and we were not able to set a net in the lake. These things are still happening, except that we are not getting support now. So the five people here, what we did in 1969, we put a brief together and we wanted to get employment in our area and we wanted to get a fish-processing plant which would employ some 400 people, and use the coarse fish in the lake and the premium fish and all this, but when we had the cabinet ministers come to us they told us that we needed 20% equity. Now I could see being a welfare recipient where I could put a 20% equity on a million dollars to work, and yet the Government built the same processing plant where we spent a number of years collecting and putting it together, they built at Transcona near Winnipeg. In Macdiarmid, Ontario especially, we are still without employment. We had a fishing licence there on Lake Nipigon some years ago, and today we do not have that fishing licence, but we want to be able to fish on Lake Nipigon and get jobs going. After we lost the Metis Commercial Fishing, and I would like to stress how we got that - there were quite a number of Metis people in the community, and we had people who came, that is Government people that came from Ottawa, and they came down to Macdiarmid, and we had a meeting something similar to this. And they all sat up in front, the cabinet ministers and

all this, and they told us that there was no possible way that another licence could be issued on Lake Nipigon for the Metis people. We told the Government and their Minister then that if the lake was no good to us, why should it be good for anyone else. So they said, O.K. how can a bunch of half-breeds pollute any lake or how can they destroy it. So we just told them we are going to put the lampreys into Lake Nipigon and we are going to put smelts into Lake Nipigon and if that don't screw up their lakes/then we are going to blow their hydro dams on Lake Nipigon. They told us we couldn't do such a thing, but they told us not to do it, they said how can the people, how can we meet again, and we said to come here next week. The very next week they came back with a fishing licence, so we went into housing next because we wanted housing and the Government came down with \$200,000 and they were the same five half-breeds that were there, and they came down and said here is \$200,000 for housing for the Metis people. They said there is only one thing you have to do, you are going to have to stop the Metis movement, you are going to have to stop the Lake Nipigon Metis Association. We asked for the money for the Metis people, but when the money came down, it had strings attached to it and they said, O.K. - you stop the Lake Nipigon Metis Association and go into community development. It was a hard thing to do, living in tar paper shacks, to tell the Government no, we wanted a Metis movement in Ontario; if they want to give us money and we ask for it as Metis people, they should give it to us as Metis people. So we told the Government no, we said you take the \$200,000 back and go, because we were starting a Metis movement. We will do this our-

10 selves. But the five people and the 400 members we
had, we could not do it. So being uneducated we asked
Canada Manpower to help us at Macdiarmid. I went in
person, and after I got a little education I left there
and went to Ottawa, and I wrote a brief out and I spent
\$5,000.00. We came back with \$5,000.00 for the Lake
20 Nipigon Metis Association and we started getting help for
the Metis people in there. We started the movement of
the Ontario Peace Association, which today we have an
estimated 185,000 members in Ontario of Metis people.
For the first five or six years of the organization, the
first priorities were given to organizing. We continued
to organize and organize and organize, and after we were
organized we did not want to stand like a bunch of
people organizing. We would just say, O.K. we have got
185,000 Metis people in the Province of Ontario, what good
are we. But we would be a good benefit to Canada if we
are allowed to get into things, to help Canada's economy
and to do something and not to oppose any development in
the North but become a part of that development. Now I
do not want to keep the people here all night, but last
week one of our local presidents made a presentation at
Sioux Lookout, and it was too bad he couldn't be at our
meeting at Schreiber, Ontario, and they formed the
Robinson Superior Council of Metis and some of the priorit-
ies of this is the Metis people have never yet in Canada
signed a peace treaty or any other kind of treaty with
any Government, or with the Indians or with the Government.
With white people it didn't matter, we have not signed any
treaty. So this is one of the conditions of the Robinson
Council of Metis, to do this kind of work and see how many
people there are in that area; where are the descendants

of that area and where have they migrated to, and this and that. Now, maybe we are still in the forming stage, but we would like to come back with a treaty and meet the Canadian Government and the Indian people and say - O.K. we are the offsprings of you and we want to sign this treaty with you. If we are Metis people, the Indian people and the white people are our fathers. I would like to just say in closing that we had a call that we were supposed to be here on November 28th, and we were the third speakers up. We came here and we find we are the last people up, but I certainly hope that the views that I presented here and the comments I made are not shoved under the table someplace. I thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Mr. McGuire. I do not know about the listing, but I assure you there is nothing to be taken out of the fact that the order was changed.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you Mr. McGuire, a copy of your brief will be entered as Exhibit No. 129.

--- EXHIBIT No. 129:

Submission of Lake Nipigon
Metis Association by Mr.
Patrick McGuire, Sr.

MR. WATKINS: Next to speak to us this evening is Millie Barrett.

MR. MILLIE BARRETT

MR. BARRETT: Mr. Commissioner, I think we have been through quite a performance here today. I for one was ready to pack it in some time ago. If this is supposed to be an informal hearing, I'd hate like hell to be at a formal one.

"I think, Mr. Commissioner, the phenomenon of having actually someone come up here and visit us in Northwestern Ontario, and find out what we think about things is so new and so strange for so many people, that perhaps we have over-reacted and are being extremely formal and serious just about everything. Nobody laughed about anything or hardly anything. There were a couple of snickers occasionally, I think, and I very much concur with the Commissioner and gentlemen of this Commission that you get a false impression of Northerners. Sir, I would like to say how very much I appreciated the things that were raised this afternoon, and I am sorry that some of the people that are here now weren't here to hear them. I particularly would like to mention my gratitude and appreciation to Father Tiffin, Mr. Marek and Marlene Pierre. They spoke, if I may use the expression, somewhat like Northerners. I concur in what they said and I am really glad they said it because it relieved me of the responsibility of saying about half my speech. I am in an unenviable position Mr. Commissioner. I have been in this unenviable position before in a rather long and checkered career, and as for what I am going to say, it will not be radical enough to please the radicals and it will certainly not be conservative enough to please the conservatives, so I am about to do what I have always done, and that is to say my damn piece and let the

"chips fall where they may. You know, sir, when anyone sets out to make a presentation of this kind, one is always uneasy about the way it is being received. Because I want to paint an honest picture when I say something that may sound critical. You know, because there are a lot of those elements involved in the background situation here, which your Commission was set up to inquire into. So I can only hope that you will bear with me with some of my remarks, at the outset they might have sounded slightly negative but ^{they} will set the stage for what I hope will become fairly positive suggestions later on in this dissertation,

I believe that some of the people who know me will tell you I am not at all a negative type of person, so I hope you will bear with me.

First ^{of all} I should say that I am speaking to you as a private citizen. I do not represent any organized group, I do not speak on behalf of my employers. I represent only myself. I was born here in the bush. I was raised here in the bush - about 100 miles from here as a matter of fact. The rocks and the trees and the water, the lands here is the indissoluble bond of my existence. It is, if you will, the inescapable factor in the moulding of my psyche. It is short, and I am long here.

People who belong here, whether they are born here or are here by choice, will tell you, that

10 "it wasn't so much that they chose this land
but that the land chose them. The land, the
bush, is the arbiter of everything here. The
bush imposes a certain respect, a certain
humility, a certain healthy tempering of
human arrogance. And it promotes a certain
competence , an ability to deal with
essentials, to cope with harsh realities
among those who belong here. But it also
develops a type who are not too preoccupied
with detail, with the petty refinements, the
frills of daily life. And you may find sir,
20 that our people are, more than others, rather more
impatient with what they consider the eastern
urban nit-picking bureaucratic processes that
they suffer from.

30 I would like to say a word or two if I could,
sir, about the population areas here in North-
western Ontario. There is evidence, not so
much that the land cannot tolerate a larger
population, although I think that is probably
true. The lack of an agricultural basis
makes that very problematic. Almost all
densely populated areas have had a broad base
on which to develop and that is lacking here.
Also there is a lack of what people might call
40 other material bases. Everything needed for
urban life has to be brought in here, rugs for
the floor, electric light fixtures, heavy
equipment, you name it, everything has to be
brought in. So I believe there are real
environmental limitations to population

"advancement in the North. But perhaps more importantly and what will be in the long run more significant, is that only a very small percentage of those who might come here, for whatever reason, will choose or be chosen to stay. It is not an easy place to live. Most of the year is definitely unpleasant, except for us few masochists, who have a longstanding love-hate relationship with it. In any case, settlements of Euro-Canadians did not happen here like it did in other parts of Ontario. People didn't come into this area and take up homesteads and till the soil, and eventually create towns and businesses and industry like they did in Southern Ontario, or even like they did around Lake Superior. The population of Euro-Canadians in this area came entirely in response to the industrial activity. First it was railroads, then mining and then the wood industry, so that the major portions of the Euro-Canadian population are industrial workers and their families. You know, it is a funny thing, you cannot even call us rural people, there is a connotation about 'rural' that makes us feel we live in the country or on a farm. We live in the bush that is true, but everybody here is in some sort of town or village, even the Native people live in the villages now. There are no people 'living in the country' as we say around or between our

"little towns here in this part of North-western Ontario. We are all in some sense urban dwellers. I must admit it rather represents an urban community in a sense. The C.N.R. created Nakina. That was a pretty solid orderly development. The gold created Geraldton and Beardmore. These two towns, Geraldton and Beardmore grew in a very haphazard fashion. They were literally mining camp towns, shack housing, poor or no services, no amenities. It was a pretty tough life at the beginning, and in some ways I guess it still is. The woods industry did not create Longlac but it made the town what it is today, and it is a much more attractive town in this part of Northwestern Ontario. It did create Caramat and it radically changed Nakina. I suppose it is a cliché to say that the woods industry is much more stable, long term industry than is the mining industry. I think everyone knows that, and I would like to suggest that it created a generally happy and healthier environment for the community. I did not refer here to the paper mill towns, we have none of those in this area, and I don't want to comment on them except perhaps to say that I am glad that they are someplace else. I am talking about woodlands towns. There is an atmosphere somewhat less insular, less ingrown in a sense in these communities. Our good Mayor touched on it tonight. Perhaps

10 "the work itself makes for a more open,
freer attitude. But of course the population
expansion factor is pretty limited. So these
are small communities not like the mill towns.
But they are, I think, better in some ways.
Now, sir, I have to get into an area I mentioned
earlier because I feel it has to be said.
No large or important political or economic
decisions are made here. None. There hasn't
been a major decision about what should be
done here, made by the people here, since
20 the last council of the Three Fires, and it is
about time the next one was called.

30 Political decisions affecting the towns and
municipalities, the laws, the rules and
regulations as to what can or cannot be done,
are not made here, they are made elsewhere.
That applies to all Northwestern Ontario of
course. Large economic decisions as to
30 industry are made elsewhere. Up until now, at
least, we were able to choose our own member
of parliament and our member of the legislative
assembly. Our one inalienable right to choose
for ourselves who should represent us, we lost
this. We had pretty good representation both
40 Provincially and Federally. It seems that when
we get something good that we chose ourselves,
somebody finds some way to take it away from us.
Our dear Jack Stokes has been made Speaker of
the House, but we don't know what that means
to us in terms of representation in the future,
and our own.

10 "And our dear Keith has had his riding abolished completely. I do not know if someone is trying to tell us something, and I do not know if the people here will raise the cry - 'No taxation without representation', but I think a good case could be made for it. So when people have no decision-making powers and are ruled by Government controls from somewhere else, what do you call that?

20 Colonialism - well that is what you call it. That is the definition. So, we are colonial people. This area is a colonial hinterland. A resource base for the urban industrial society of the South. I don't mean to suggest, of course that I blame them, but it is a fact. These are the facts of life here. We are a colonial people, So, if we appear to be constantly pleading for the Government to assist us in some way or another; if we appear to be constantly running to Queen's Park asking for this and that, demanding this and demanding that, and applying for Government programs like Public Works, and on and on, it is because we have no choice in the matter. We have no Regional decision-making powers. We have no Regional economic powers and no political clout. And I should stress here because of the nature of our political constitution, the people here do not feel so much that they are colonials of Canada, as that they are colonials of the Province of Ontario. Sir, there are some

30

40

things you should know about colonials:

1. As I said, we have no basic independent decision-making powers. So they bitch all the time. That is the one right that they have I guess, if that's what you call it.

2. They are considered a nuisance and a burden by those who are in authority over them.

3. They are never listened to.

There is a fourth thing, and that is - being after all Canadians, and thus not having the proper slave mentality, they resent all of that.

So there are a lot of people around North-western Ontario with a lot of resentment in them, and you are probably getting large doses of it, and I can sympathize with you. Often they take out that resentment on the wrong people, their own neighbours, their own fellow colonials. It is hard to kick something a thousand miles away because you cannot get at it. You try to find something or somebody nearby. Now this can be unfortunate. Anyway, Queen's Park has for years been grappling in its own fashion, with - what should we do about the North, and what should we do about those damn complaining people up there. I am quite sure that they have often wished that we would just go away. But it is difficult to dispense with seven tenths of the land mass of the whole Province. So they don't really want to get rid of us, not entirely. In fact, it is

"funny they get quite upset when someone talks about going to Queen's Park and demanding. But they really don't know what to do about us up here, and they always feel obligated to do something, and I mean that quite sincerely. They seem at times willing to do almost anything for us, but lately of course they set up a Commission which is really quite unique. They will do almost anything except listen, and honestly, and this is a situation where they are going to listen, and I am all for it. I suppose one should be charitable you know. One should not mention the comic parade of their various attempts to do something for us, but, having lived in this territory for a good number of years, one has the visions or flashbacks of various plans and schemes that have been foisted onto the unsuspecting citizenry. One has seen many times in the past people coming up here to take a look at your problems' . They have even stayed perhaps for a whole day sometimes, and I am being facetious, but we do have our own folk tales about these things. Anyway, Queen's Park has made all sorts of 'designs' on our behalf. They even called the last one 'Design for Development'. About what plans should be 'growth centres' and what places should be left to ossify or wither away. And what places where people lived, they would actually try to get rid of - liquidate in some places. Naturally, the

10 "results were not all that edifying. The way it turned out. As I have said more than once - 'Government proposes and life disposes'. So we have a situation where Ignace became a major growth centre, and Dryden looks like its days are numbered, and Geraldton has become a dormitory community, and Nakina has tripled its population. And one does not discuss Pickle Lake, and who knows - Jellicoe may be next.

20 And then we had the land question, and that was a dandy. For the Ministry of Natural Resources, the Ministry of the Environment here in Northwestern Ontario, and I will say they were a pretty darned decent bunch of guys, like those who are here. They had to enforce regulations and take positions which they knew were entirely unrelated to the realities of this area. And eventually, after much sweat and tears, Queen's Park seemed to get the message or some part of it anyway. So they said Okay, Okay you guys, we are going after some of the cases up there, where there is no goddam agricultural land to speak of and you are not covering fruitlands and market gardens with high rise apartments. After - a lot of people have been badly hurt, because they would not listen.

30 And then they did a Regional Government number on us, and the Regional Education System, in which they closed all those community schools and our six and seven year old kids were bussed

40

10 "fifty miles through the bush in 40 below
weather to big, efficient, well-equipped
education factories. And now they are
thinking that maybe that wasn't such a hot
idea. So maybe ten years from now they
will start to reopen the little community
schools again - maybe. And maybe we'll
start to turn out kids who can read and write
and feel that they belong to the community
rather than being some day turned off and
anti-social, etc.

20 I understand they have a brand new design
for us now, and that should be interesting.
I want to say this, sir, and I mean it - none
of this has anything to do with which party
is in power or who is running the Government.
It could be a Government of Liberals or
Conservatives or N.D.P. or Social Credit or
30 whoever. It has nothing to do with narrow
party politics. It has to do with the actual
realities of our situation. It wouldn't
matter a tinker's damn who was in power.
The situation would remain, and this would
still be a colonial hinterland and it would
still be administered and controlled by the
large metropolis. That is the name of the
40 game.

Sir, I have been to Queen's Park many times
and I have stood in the legislature buildings
on the steps, and it is a very fine place.
They should be proud of it, and I mean that.
It does not, however, feel like my place.

"I don't get all that turned on about being an Ontarian, or an Ontarioite, or however you say that. I feel no particular sense of pride in the Province as such, as a political entity, as a political expression of me. Or as a social, cultural community for me. It ain't there. I love the geographic aspect of the Province of Ontario of course, it is beautiful, and it is part of Canada. I love them the way I love Nova Scotia or Alberta, as part of the land I love, Canada, and that is it. My love and loyalty goes to this whole country. My patriotism is for the Nation. The Provincial - political structure of Ontario has no part in that. I am here and they are there. There is a separation about which I can do nothing, it is the way I feel. I would not hesitate a moment to say that there are no more fiercely patriotic and loyal people anywhere than there are here in Nakina, Beardmore, Longlac, Geraldton and in all of Northwestern Ontario. So if you ever hear anyone talk about Northern Ontario separatism, which I don't any more, it is a separation from Canada they are talking about. It is in a sense a determination to be part of Canada, a demand to be let into the Canadian community. We would like to take our rightful place, our unique place in this country. And it is, it can be, a unique place, which brings me to my next point.

"I would like to take a rather longer view.

I suppose that what this inquiry is all about is this. That you can't discuss the environment of this North without discussing what development can or may do to that environment, and when you discuss development you discuss the economic realities, the political realities, the social realities and the cultural realities, because it is a package. And the environment here encompasses everything that there is or will be here.

It is a deciding factor in every move we make. I should tell you, sir, that even our love life is geared by the necessities of the environment. I am happy to be able to say that our people have managed to respond to these challenges in a reasonably satisfactory manner. I had, sir, the good fortune to be raised among the Indian people. I also had the good fortune to be raised among Bulgarians, the Finns, the Ukrainians and Italians as well as your standard English and French Canadians. In short, I had the good fortune to be raised in a tiny community which was a microcosm of the Canadian experience. But it is the Native people I want to talk about and it is a very delicate matter for a blue-eyed person to talk about the Native people, but I am going to be daring and do it. There are many people who are upset because the Native people have not been able to adjust to our so-called modern planning. Many

"people are displeased about that and many people are impatient about that. Many Indians are also displeased and impatient about that. The older I get and the more I think about it the less displeased I become. I am very displeased about poverty and Welfare and alcoholism and racial prejudice, and ignorant remarks made by people who should know better. And God knows I have heard enough of them. They don't all come from the guys in the North. But I begin to see something, I begin to see what I should have seen all along. It is not proper or fruitful to adjust to something that is less than good. One should indeed make the best of it when he can. One should try not to be destroyed by it, but not become a part of it. One should not become geared to it. The sad thing is that too many Native people have become geared to it and destroyed by it. I believe that the Native people, the Native people here have been trying to tell us something. Maybe they are not conscious of this, but they are conscious of a certain malaise, a certain feeling of detachment, of unreality, about what we've been asking them to 'adjust' to. They have been trying to say something and of course, as usual, we have not been listening. Not really listening. And I think they have something to tell us, and we should listen.

"You cannot live for very long on top of this environment, which is what white people do as a rule. You have to learn to live in it and with it, which is what Indians traditionally have done. Before, we make suggestions or adjustments to them. Many are still trying to live in this land and not on it. You have heard them say over and over again today - we are not opposed to development, we know we cannot always live just by hunting and fishing, there has to be some other way for us to exist. But what they are trying to tell us is that we have to learn to live in and with this land. The quickest way to say it is this, and it is the only way I can describe it. It is the difference between rape and married love. We have to stop raping this land and become married to it. For the land is here, this part of Northwestern Ontario, 50 and north - it is still relatively undamaged, still alive, still infused with the quality of the celebration of the meaning of this land. It is one of the very few places left in the world where this is true. It is still the place which will always be, long after our industrial plan finishes, as long as mankind takes care of it, like this last spot in the world. I must urgently insist that we preserve it. Not so much for our own sake but simply because it is right to do so. It seems to me we can do it in reasonable safety. If we do them

10 "carefully and thoughtfully and honestly.
We must have no more tokenism about conserv-
ation and preservation of this land. The
effort has to be made, and we have to be
prepared to pay in money and care, for the
privilege of taking what this land has to
give. It seems inevitable that there will
be mining operations here and there. Old
known deposits will be worked. New discov-
eries will be made. I would suggest that we
not build whole new towns to accommodate these
developments any more. They are just too
20 dreadfully expensive in every way. Not only
in terms of money, and in energy, but in
terms of cost to the environment when these
things happen. People move in to a town and
try and make it a community and put down
roots and start to raise families, and they
go to Church and they go to curling clubs,
and they bury their dead in the local cemetery.
30 The kids start to grow up and they have to
leave to complete their education and get jobs
outside, and they cannot come back because
there is nothing for them in that little town.
So the best of the youth are drained away year
after year, and those who are left feel - left.
40 And then the mines close and the people are
uprooted. The ones who are young enough and
have to find work, have to leave. And the town
is left with no economy. We cannot afford
that costly pattern any more. Have camps if
you will, good comfortable camps with decent

10 "amenities of course, with real concern for
the workers' comfort and safety, with pay and
bonuses and all things to make it possible
for people to live and work in the North.
Let the developers consider staggered or
rotating crews. Two weeks on - two weeks
off, or a week in and a week out, whatever
works best so that the men will have time
for their families and communities. It would
be far less expensive in the long run. And
of course the developers must accept the
necessity to ensure protection of the environ-
ment. We cannot have chemicals and waste
20 spewed out into the waters and the air any
more. The era of barbaric treatment of the
land has to be over and it has to be seen to
be over.

30 When I talk about 50 degrees, I mean near
north of 50, and I don't know how far 'near'
is. But what do I mean by near, 10 miles
or 25 miles, 100 miles, I don't know. I
think I mean something less than 50 miles.
After listening to Marek this afternoon, I
am not so scared I guess as I was about cutting
trees down in this area. It is done judiciously
and with the care and cost that is expressed
40 by people like Mr. Marek. It is that kind of
knowledge, that kind of sensitivity of the
area we live in, if it is listened to and used
we might not have to be so scared about cutting
trees down. Some people say that the trees
can grow back, they say if it is done properly

10 "and reforestation is done properly, that is
at or near 50, it takes time of course. I
am not so sure what would happen farther
North. I don't know, I am not so sure that
anybody knows. I would feel a lot better if
I thought there was somebody who did know.
Presumably it can be known, and it will have
to be found out. I hope it is found out
before anybody goes roaring around in their
big vehicles. I would just as soon, maybe,
we didn't do it at all if we don't have to.
Anyway, trees can be cut here, at or near
20 50, if it is done right and if reforestation
is taken seriously and stops being a political
gimmick, and a political football for everybody
to kick including all the kooks in the country.

30 One thing I would like to see. I would like
to see the Ministry of Natural Resources and
the companies get together to establish a
network of small nurseries across Ontario. Not
great big centralized establishments, but a
series of small nurseries at or near 50 so
that they could get started with the environ
ment and they could have a chance to grow. It
is different here than it is down at the shore
40 of Lake Superior, the soil is different, the
timbers are different, the growing season is
different, and it is time we recognized that.
And I don't want to see any paper mill towns
at this parallel or north of it, not now, not
until those boys get their act together. We
have got enough troubles as it is. Let us up

10 "here justify this, and let them clean up their
act, both literally and figuratively. They
have messed around long enough with the land
and the Government and the people. It is
time they got serious and it is time the
Government told them to get serious in a
serious way. It takes time to grow trees,
maybe too much time for some people. Some
times I wonder if the pulp and paper industry
wants the trees to grow, and maybe they can
go and get trees in South America or Africa
or Asia. Well, if they do it ought to be
interesting. They may find out that all us
20 bitching complaining Canadians are a damn
sight easier to get along with than the people
in the other countries, and maybe they would
be glad to get back here and talk real turkey
about the cost involved in doing business here
in the North.

30 The costs of a clean, healthy environment are
the concern of the people who have a claim on
this land, one way or the other. North of
50 degrees - I don't want anything to happen.
Not yet, not for a while. I would like to see
something happen eventually when we are able
to do it right. It is a pretty important thing,
40 but I don't want to see any particular develop-
ment in the North, that is north of 50, in
terms of industry or energy, until we know for
sure what will happen. This North of 50 is
unique in Canada or in the world. It has got
everything that is needed. It is big and un-

"spoiled. It has got lakes and rivers and forests; it has got fish and game that you wouldn't believe. And it has got people. It is the people that we are concerned about. People who know this land and they have been trying to tell us something too. And I guess sometimes they have not been able to make us understand very well. Sometimes they speak in strange and erratic languages, and sometimes their spokesman doesn't say exactly what the people mean either. After all, some of their leaders are pretty new to the communications game, they are not used to talking, and in a foreign language, it is very difficult. Some of the people that they are trying to talk to, are not used to the listening game. They are not used to listening to anybody. But we should all listen and try to understand what people are really trying to say, this land of theirs, north of 50, is not for exploitation, it is for the needs of people, primarily the people who live there and have always lived there for thousands of years, it is their home. You don't go to a guy's house and start ripping out the walls, you know it just ain't done. Well, it has been done, but it shouldn't be. My experience with people in the North is, that they are hospitable to a fault, too hospitable maybe. They will share everything they have got as long as they know it is really sharing and not being ripped off. So it has got to be really a sharing thing and it has to

10 "be done in such a way to keep it in perpetuit"
for the people who live there. What I would
like to see, in that whole land north of 50
I would like to see it proclaimed as a special
place, until we know for sure what can safely
be done, and until we have made an agreement
with the Native people which will ensure that
we can, in fact, do it properly together.
And I think, sir, that is all I want to say."
Thank you very much.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much for a
very delightful and very brutally honest presentation.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much, and I
wonder if it would be possible to get a copy of that
presentation. We will try and get a copy of it and enter
it as Exhibit 130.

30 --- EXHIBIT No. 130:

Submission by Mr. Millie
Barrett.

MR. WATKINS: Now our next speaker is Mr.
Tommy Mattinas.

TOMMY MATTINAS

40 MR. MATTINAS: I thank you, Mr. Commissioner,
for giving me the time to speak. I again, sir, represent
myself, and I don't represent an organization, but I am
one in both places. I am from a Reserve at Constance
Lake. As I see my people have struggled for participation

in life and I see one stumbling block that our Native people are faced with. It is what they call Indian Affairs. I see your Commission, Mr. Hartt, you have a big role to play for the sake of the Native people of this land, but you must find ways and means that this Department of Indian Affairs has to be totally abolished. Because this is one of the places where our Native people are stopped from getting themselves progress and getting themselves into adjustment towards society, and I believe if you study the programs especially on the economic development programs, I have tried to get into business and I have failed because the economic development has now been set, and difficult for the Native people to adjust, and I see your Commission and I hope you will try to look into this Department of Indian Affairs and see if it is doing any good for the Native people of Ontario and of Canada. As for myself, I have no use for Indian Affairs. All I see is confusion and frustration that this Department of Indian Affairs brought into the Reserves. Also, one thing I am very glad of, I have heard some of my Native brothers and sisters, and I have also heard some of my white brothers and sisters try to understand one another. I believe it is not the citizens of Ontario or Canada that are talking frustration. I believe it is the Government that is talking all these things that are afflicting us. I believe it is the Government that is causing these things and we cannot understand one another, and I believe in education and how to grow and play, is this the way that we are educated, not to upset one another. I am a Native of this Land, and I no longer stand in the way, but I stand in the nature and I accept the nature,

and also I do not like to see big development. I think too many of us, we think too fast. We are going to have to slow down development, because we have to leave our mother earth, because if we continue to rape our mother earth, she is going to die. I think some of us here, we start to begin to realize that our mother earth is not producing the way it was fifty years ago. In the Southern parts the fruits are not growing, the land there becomes dead, and it is because we have drained our mother earth, that she needs to live. I believe, as a Native from this land that mother earth needs to live. I believe mother earth is like us, we need blood to live and it is evident if one of us were to drain our blood we would be dead. It is evident that ^{if} one of us locked ourselves in a tight room that no air could get in, that we would be dead. It is evident that if we don't drink water, in one week we would be dead, because I believe in everything like in water, in the air and the earth. I believe the creator gave us life. That is the way I believe as a Native of this land. I think it is time to take our life and think very seriously. Sometimes I feel a pain for my people and their problems. It is time, my brothers and sisters, that we lived with reality. It is time that we think our life. Commissioner Hartt, and the members of the Commission, I urge you to give it a chance and hear the Native people, they are trying to tell us that to preserve and observe the Native people. I believe I have something that is good for everyone of us. I believe the only way we can live in this land is to live together, and to accept each other as the way we are. I believe in this room we are all related, one way or the other. I believe this country where my creator has put me,



the earth was not made to be raped because the earth was not cursed by the creator. Also, so many times I have seen my white brothers caused pollution, my brothers and sisters, I see pollution in the terms that you put it; it is not pollution in those terms, it is the nature of the laws of this North American continent reacting to the foreign environment that is on this continent. In the nature of laws, we are fighting environment and then it causes pollution. I am sure one of us here, if we inject something that is no good for our body, our body would react to it. This is the values and the culture of Native people, and if we are going to continue to live in this land, we must start to accept one another, and Commissioner Hartt, I would like to go back to the Department of Indian Affairs. I myself think that the system of Indian Affairs - and I strongly believe that man can solve the problem, that the Department of Indian Affairs is not a thing that was put by the creator, it was put by man, and I believe that man can straighten out the Department of Indian Affairs. I believe the Department of Indian Affairs is not set the way the Natives want it. I believe it is set by the Government, and that is why we cannot cope with it. This is why I would like your Commission to consider the Department of Indian Affairs. I believe we can tell you, as Native people, the way it is going to work for our people, and the way we enjoy the freedom, the work and education for our people. I am sure some of our Native people are capable of doing the work, to organize themselves as to what is going to be good for their people. I think it is fine that the Government should open the door to the Native people, because to me when I live in one of those prison camps I call Indian

Reserves, I cannot do what I like. I feel like I am in prison, I feel that I am in slavery, I feel that I am in bondage. That is the way I feel, and what I am asking the Commission and your members is to set us free and encourage the Government to change, and also, like I said, the Native people have a value in their culture which could benefit the Natives of this land. Also again, I have worked with some Mayors in municipalities, and they too have a role to play with the Native people in their municipalities, because the Mayor in our town is trying to help the Native people, and I think the citizens of Ontario can make that happen, if it is not going to come from the Government. I am also concerned with our children today; if we do not stop and think what we are doing, what will happen to them. As I see the development as it is started here, maybe a little more than a 100 years, and today we are trying the resources, and I just think about another 25 years if we continue to do what we are doing, how will we live. And I think our mother earth is running out of blood. In my short 36 years of life, I do not see the grass growing any more. When I was young I used to run through the grass, the grasses were taller than me; today the grass is not growing. I believe that mother earth is dying now, and we must preserve her life in order to give us life. I think, brothers and sisters, it is time we listened to one another like the citizens of Ontario, and Canada and the States, because I look at this North American continent as one piece. For a Native of this land there is no division for me. I believe when my ancestors roamed this land freely, that is the way I look at it today. I want to thank you, Commissioner, and I hope that you will try to

help and look into the Department of Indian Affairs.
I thank you very much.

MATTHEW SUTHERLAND

MR. SUTHERLAND: I would like to
identify myself first and why I am presenting myself also.
This gentleman who just spoke, we have been working together
ever since about twenty years, to search the matter of
life. Without education it is difficult to come to a
conclusion. On the other hand, the education that we
have, especially myself, I understand that what we have
today especially as Native people, but without help from
the Department or the Government, it would be that a man
cannot do it alone. But I believe, first, that we have
to understand each other. We believe ourselves, our
Native people, and we can run our own system. It is^a very
important case that we present. In the case of the
Northern Environmental Development, I do believe that they
have been talking about rumours, and this is the first
time I have had a meeting together in public, here, and
then myself, any committee wherever planned, whether it
is big or small, should consider first the matter of its
own operation without causing any cruelty to the area,
like what happened in the past, and this is what we are
considering very much. As I presented myself to the
International Commission they asked me to tell them how
we attack the problem of pollution, and that is a long
way back when they were starting to talk about developing the^{area}/
but after that, they think that group is finally spread
about and they asked for help, but I said to myself it
was not time we should ask each other if we could help.

I think the time to ask each other is when we make a plan, no matter what kind of institution that we intended to be, we must ask first how we take care of the future, and not to destroy our land and our environment. This is what I am concerned about myself, but in this case on the National Joint Commission there was a public meeting and I was there, but I was sent there for documentation and I tell them that I have no part which I do not ask many people to do any polluting in the stream or the lakes, but on the other hand, if we do give such advice and one confusion we have, do they accept it. This is one thing that we cannot accept, to make an issue, to tell them this way you have to do it in order to prevent further destroying of the land. So then we don't bother. Because since I have known this myself and other men have not accepted the word from him, and the reason I am talking about it in this case and this is the best way I can talk, so much was taken to heart and we trust the fellow first of what is to happen in the future with our children or their children. This is what I wanted to mention about this. So I think it is a good time now with your Commission to consider what you have heard from us, because we know, not by our own but through the revelations from the Creator, this has been the thing. But to mention those things at this time I don't think one has time because it is quite late now, and then accept that we have our own problem in living here, and it is over a hundred years since man was written or said to himself about the people over here. Now there was a prophecy there and at the end of that prophecy of which I speak, it was concerning the prophecy about Canada, and I think the first prophecy is true. And the

10 next one coming, all of it will be the same. Therefore, we cannot expect you to do all the things in our plans, but there will be some power taking place in the future to stop the things what happened to this land in the past. I hope that you may see yourself that this job is not finished, but there is more work to be done, and this is very important for everyone of us no matter of our nationalities, so long as we are human beings. And I say that these can take place, not in a short time, but I ask you to consider what we are saying, to take our words and transfer them to your problem. And I have much to say and I know it is getting late, but this most important think to say, what I have been told here before it happens which has happened in the past already and witnessed, and it may happen. And the only thing that has happened, you are a Government Official, that action can be taken. For all the Native people, not everyone but a certain kind of people like myself and this man who was sitting over here, who is able to communicate with the Creator, but not all the Chiefs can write with the paper, but they were educated from above. And I am sitting here talking to you now and I would like to stand a thing as to what is causing so much problem today. I would like to ask you very much to consider our work when it has been spoken. And I would like to ask you again some time, Mr. Commissioner, and thank you very much.

40 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir.

MR. WATKINS: The next person to make a submission is Mr. W. Evans.

MR. W. EVANS

MR. EVANS: Mr. Justice Hartt, and members of the Commission, ladies and gentlemen. It appears that the lack of industrial development in the North is linked to a large degree to transportation. Here in the North we are not able to compete in the Southern areas, because high freight rates are prohibitive for raw materials, thus making the finished product too expensive. The Northern border of Ontario is the last frontier, and an area of great significance to the future of the Province. There is more and more of Southern Ontario gouging agricultural land, prime agricultural land falls prey to industry and speculators and developers. We in the North are the only ones here wondering how long it will take for the Government to realize that this colossal waste must be stopped. Policies must soon be developed to save this country from ruin, and we encourage industry to locate in Southern Ontario where the climate renders the land unsuitable for agriculture on a large scale. Instead of building new towns and cities in Southern Ontario, why not re-locate certain industries in existing towns in the North, in an orderly fashion, with consideration to the environment. Industrial development and expansion would indeed buoy up the economy, making us far less dependent on Government grants. Geraldton has the good fortune of being the service centre for a considerable geographic area by expanding its water system and it makes Geraldton an ideal location for new industry and an ideal site as a terminal point for the proposed Polar Gas pipeline. In 1940 there were no less than 13 operational gold mines in and near Geraldton, and in 1970 the last of the gold mines

10 closed its doors laying off many workers, causing mines
and minor industries to close down. There are, however,
extensive ore bodies economical to produce in a close
proximity to Geraldton, consisting of gold and base metals
although these might be difficult to obtain, and deprive
Geraldton of much needed industry. The mining companies
left Geraldton with ^{few} jobs and a bleak future. The forest
industry provided employment for many displaced miners,
and is still the major employer in the area, but these
companies are located in adjacent towns, and Geraldton
derives no tax or royalties from the trees that are cut.
20 Much of the forests around Geraldton have now been cut
over leaving vast areas of wasteland. Then a Government
operated nursery and a tree-planting campaign could give
additional employment to the area and guarantee a future
supply of timber for the forest industry. Recently
certain communities in the Northwest have offered oppos-
ition to the location of something here, I would welcome
such a program and would offer for consideration suitable
30 locations that exist very close to the town. Most of
the timber cut in this area is used for building materials
like plywood, pulp and paper. The birch appears to be
unused ^{and} is cut out of the way or pushed down. This other-
wise recent material should be harvested - manufactured
into furniture. And a valuation of the existing
woodlands policy may verywell bring to light ways in
40 which wood related industries might prosper in conjunction
with present woodland operations. The forest is still a
source of income for much of the town, and steps must be
taken to ensure that this renewable resource is managed
in such a way that the future is guaranteed. The price and
cost of fuel is increasing across Canada, that these

increases have a far more dramatic affect on Northern Ontario than in more Southern regions. The long cold winters impose a heavy drain on heating fuels and place these fuels high on the family budget. Shipping costs are higher in Northern Ontario, and we are told that this is due to fuel prices. Fuel prices in Northern Ontario are higher than elsewhere, and is again blamed on the price of fuel to deliver fuel. Gasoline in Geraldton at present is \$1.03 per gallon, and that is about 20¢ a gallon more than in Toronto. No one has yet offered a reasonable explanation for this. The private motor vehicle in Northern Ontario is more of a necessity than a luxury since no local mass transportation exists. It may be worth consideration with the removal of at least a portion of the luxury tax from automobiles and light trucks, then possibly a tax cut to balance the fuel cost. Many of the homes in Northern Ontario do not qualify for insulation grants offered by the Federal Government. A large number of homes in Geraldton were built when only inefficient insulating materials were used. We need this program to conserve fuel and money. Building materials in Geraldton cost more than ⁱⁿ Hearst, 150 miles east, and Thunder Bay 180 miles west. An example of this, a sheet of plywood cost \$10.00 more in Geraldton than in Hearst, and yet plywood is manufactured in Longlac only twenty miles to the east. Lumber, however, is not the only item to strain the budget. Insulation, sheet rock, roofing, interior and exterior panelling, all prove to be far more costly in Geraldton than other nearby centres. Marketing is to blame for this discrepancy and if this is the case these marketing zone boundaries must be removed, or housing in Geraldton will compound our existing growth problems. A

survey conducted in 1975 in conjunction with a C.B.C. program, Market Place, revealed that food prices in Geraldton ranked third highest in Canada outdone only by Newfoundland and communities much farther North. A distinction in which ^{the} residents do not take pride. As explained, the transportation costs are responsible for these higher prices. Northern Ontario relies heavily on rail transportation, and yet we are faced with the threat of rail service cutbacks under the proposed VIA Rail System. The Government obviously has not considered the conditions of the North or such a plan would not be adopted. The lack of long distance for connector air services making rail the only viable means of travel or transportation, which is situated on the Trans-Continental Railway with no roads connected to major centres. The unusual concept of the Ontario Northland Railway played a major role in opening up the Northeastern portion of Ontario for mining, lumbering and farming. This expansion nurtured the many support industries that have flourished and grown until they were no longer totally relying on the original industry that caused them to be born. If the Ontario Northland Railway had also branches in the Northwest, this industrial growth would surely have followed a similar course and would be a bright element for the economy in the Northwest. Although many years overdue, it is not too late for this transportation expansion. Ontario Northern Railway linking Ontario's Northwest and the Northeast to Southern Ontario could promote industrial growth in the Northwest by allowing access to markets in the South to the more competitive freight rates. Once the Geraldton airport becomes a reality, more interest will be stimulated in Geraldton and the surrounding area

for future industrial expansion of natural resource development. I thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much sir, a copy of Mr. Mattinas' Brief will be Exhibit No.131, and the Brief by Mr. Evans will be Exhibit No. 132.

---EXHIBIT NO.131:

Submission by Mr. T. Mattinas.

---EXHIBIT NO.132:

Submission by Mr. W. Evans.

MISS ANGIE VEILLEX

MISS VEILLEX: First of all, Mr. Hartt, I would like to thank you for the chance to speak to you today. I try to be as fair as possible with the people who are speaking, and I am not as articulate as some of those who spoke in the last while, but that is why I said you can write down my feelings. I am from Macdiarmid Indian Reserve 60 miles south of Geraldton. I would like to share a few of my experiences with you. I planted trees for a while and this is a back breaking job, the lowest form of employment within the Ministry of Natural Resources. If the Government says that they are providing Indian people jobs being a tree planter doesn't give us a chance to participate in main stream. We Indians are not lazy - they show the capabilities that have spoken to you today. But if Indian people are given the chance, and white people can understand the differences between Indian and European cultures, we would surprise Canada as to what Indian people are capable of doing. My father is

a trapper and has been doing it for a long time. Some winters between what he received on unemployment and what he caught on the traplines managed our family through those times. In the spring my father received a letter from the M.N.R. stating that he had not caught his quota given by that Department and they wanted to take the trapline from him. They told him that he had one more chance to catch his quota. However, the letter never mentioned the fact that the Abitibi Paper Company was clear cutting the land in that area. It's a shame what those companies are getting away with. When they do this, the animals all move because they have no protection from harsh weather and their feeding grounds have been destroyed. What the M.N.R. did after some pressure was applied to them, to correct the situation, they did a survey of the trapline and allotted a new quota. Nothing was mentioned about the pulp and paper company. Is this what the M.N.R. calls management? The M.N.R. initials should stand for Mismanagement of Natural Resources, and if Leo Bernier is my friend I don't need enemies. Can you imagine what would happen if they advanced a mill further north? I was also out hunting geese this year with my family, and we happened to be in the area of a local game warden. I am a Treaty Indian. He warned us that all Treaty Indians would be fined if they were caught with geese. Hunting and fishing rights were guaranteed in our treaties. Now these are most serious contracts between Indian people and the Government. The Government can't try to get out of them. We are not like certain individuals who kill a moose just to boast about their skill. They hang their antlers on the wall and leave the meat in the bush to rot. I believe the reason that the Government is not living up to the Treaty

rights is to please the rich people, the people who don't need the bush but can go to a restaurant and dine, eating lobster and caviar. Yet these people have a say, a major say as to the running of this country.

It is time that the grass roots people have an equal right in deciding the way in which this country should be run.

It is time that these so-called politicians quit power tripping and live up to what they promised people at the grass roots level. Because it is these people who have put them into their offices. Does a person have to hold a position to receive respect from another human being, if that is the case society is sick.

I thank you, Mr. Hartt, for listening to me and I look forward to the day where Indian people will look to the Government and that Government will look back and there will be feelings of trust, sincere concern; there will be progress and also meaningful communication. Thank you.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you. If there is no one else who wishes to speak, we may adjourn.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much for coming out and staying with us to the bitter end. There was a little remark a bit earlier about staying a whole day away and we have to admit it was a pretty full day. But I want you to understand as we have said before, we will be getting the preliminary report out in January and will try to run a very heavy schedule in that regard. Thank you very much for coming, and I said before there is no doubt in my mind that Geraldton is the friendly town of the North. Thank you.

---Adjournment.

CERTIFIED CORRECT.

Conlin
(Thomas F. Conlin),
Official Reporter.

BINDING SECT. AUG 18 1960

GOVT PUBNS

